

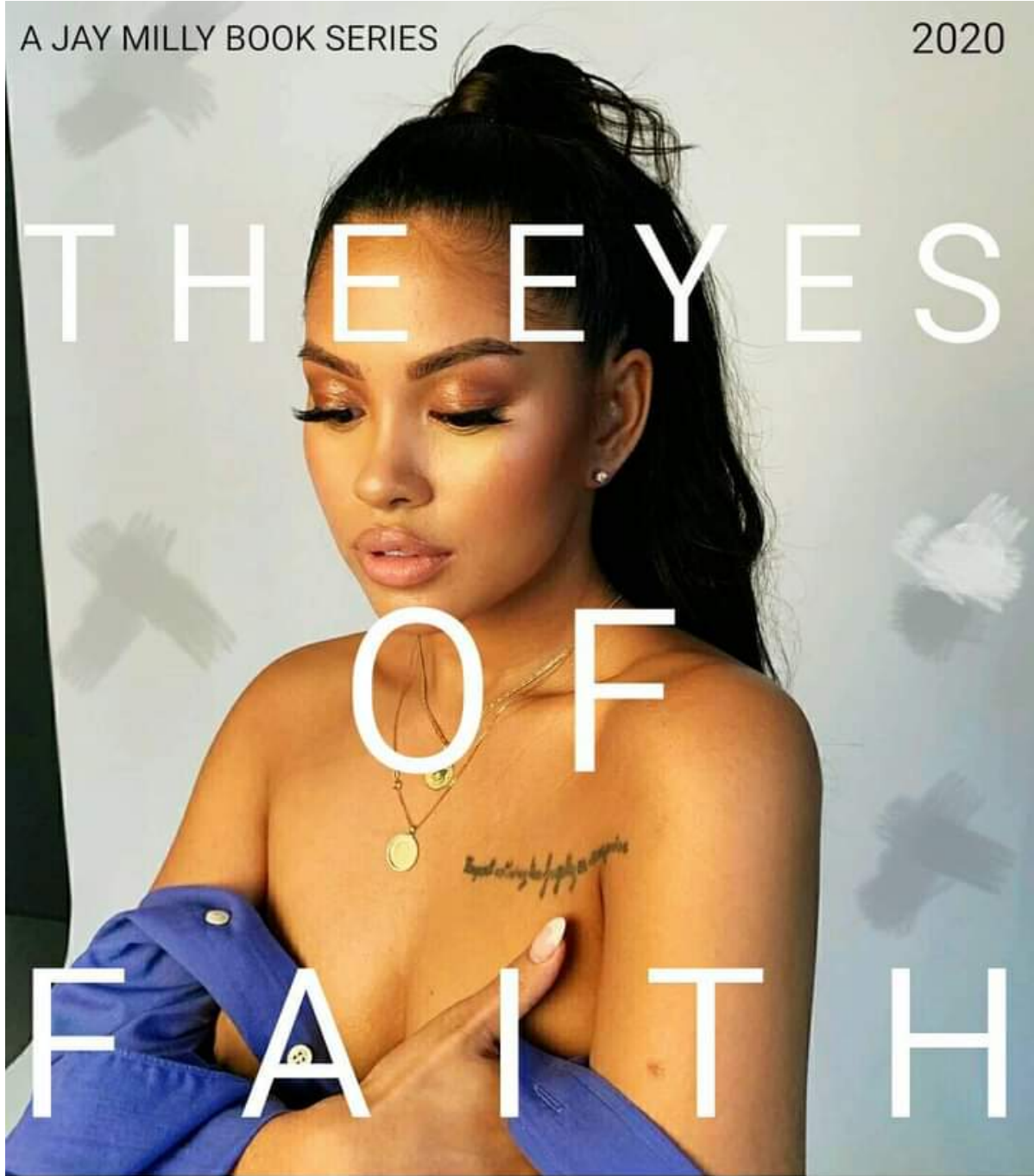
A JAY MILLY BOOK SERIES

2020

THE EYES

OF

FAITH



THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 1

.

.

.

.

.

Patrick: Please sir, If you could only give me and my wife a week. She has to rest.

.

Mr Cira: Patrick, If you no longer want to work, Please tell me I will find someone to replace you.

.

Patrick: No sir, I want this job it's just that I want to support my wife at the this, She will be giving birth very soon.

Mr Cira: Go away, I will think about it.

.

Patrick and his wife Dana were very poor. They walked from one house to another to work for those rich families. When Dana became a maid, Patrick became the garden boy and the one who did repairing and fixing to everything that got faulty around the yard. Dana was on her last month of pregnancy and the pains were unbearable, She couldn't move nor do anything. Her head had no remaining hair, it was just a dry, white scalp. She was thin, her clothes could barely fit on her, day by day, Dana's situation became worse and Patrick couldn't face his wife anymore. Her face wasn't the same, the bones on her head could be counted. Patrick couldn't watch her suffer like that anymore, he was so exhausted. That night he returned to the house they were given by Mr Cira at the back of his huge house. He sat outside, wondering if he should go out to drink some beer or get inside the his wife, He never slept so well with Dana around.

.

Dana: Pat-rick, Are you out there?

.

Patrick placed a hand on his face and rubbed it. He shook his head against disbelief. In his pockets was some coins that were the only money that he had in the house and he decided to tip-toe away from the house then ran outside to the nearest depot. Patrick loved his wife but he couldn't take it anymore. Dana was suffering from a severe 4th degree cancer and she had alot of orange like bolus removed from inside and that was the cancer destroying her internal organs and Patrick kept wondering how the baby was gonna be.

.

Dana: Patrick.

.

She moved her hand to the table to reach a cup of water. She was tired and couldn't bare the weigh of pain she had to bear on her shoulders. Doctors had told her to abort that baby sooner before she came out affected by the cancer or even worse but Dana

refused. She spent her days praying that her child came out health, not without legs or heads like the Doctors kept explaining to her. Patrick had tried to convince Dana to abort her at the first two months when she wasn't that weak but she refused.

.

Dana: Patrick...

.

She muttered again as she slowly tossed off the bed, cough then found out that It was blood. Every time she coughed, she spite blood. She held that glass of water in her hand. She was slightly shaking and getting that glass to her mouth wasn't easy to do.

.

Dana: God give me the st-re-ngth! (stammering)

.

She pushed herself to drink that water. She then walked over to the kitchen to find something to eat. "Patrick!" She kept calling his name over and over again and at that time Patrick not near the house.

" Dong Dong!"

She heard a knock at the door. In a few seconds the door swung open. It was a very old door that made a series a sounds like fire crackers. The floor was dusty and the room was so crowded with old stuff.

.

Mrs Cira: Dana, kegore you just stay in an untidy house like this?

.

Dana: Ma'am..! (looking away)

.

Mrs Cira: I just came to tell you that I have found a replacement for you, you can't keep working like this. You also have to prepare for giving birth, So i thought I should let you know. I will give you this Month's salary even thou you didn't work. You can stay here for a month until you find a place you will move to.

.

Dana(hurt): I can work, I need it..

Mrs Cira: Dana, you can't. Look at yourself. I don't want to see you working like this.

.

Dana knelt before Mrs Cira, held her dress and kissed her shoes, begging not to be called out of work. She didn't have that stamina or anything left to even hold a broom but she didn't want to lose her only job, the one that she couldn't even handle.

.

Dana: I can work hard ma'am!

.

Mrs Cira: No! I won't let that happen Dana.

.

Mrs Cira turned around and walked away from the disgruntled, broken Dana who was in pain. Her heart had scars, holes that couldn't be filled by anything. Her hands were dark with scars from her hard working hands, She just didn't use those hands to work but to also pray. Dana tried to follow Mrs Dana but she couldn't even move a meter without having

to catch her breath. Patrick arrived after a few minutes after drinking all the money while there was no food in the house.

.

Dana: Patrick!

.

Patrick: Dana, why are you not sleeping?

.

Dana: We need food Patrick, we need food and I can't sleep while we don't have any food right now.

.

Patrick: You are so weak and you can't even do anything right now. I told you Dana, don't keep this child. Look you are dying because of this baby you are carrying!

.

Dana: Are you serious now? This is our child.

.

Patrick: She is going to suffer more than you, She is going to be born disabled. No hands, no brain or the mouth on the stomach, you heard the doctors and you decided to do what you want, God won't help us. The doctors can!

.

Dana: Enough!

.

Dana's voice was mild, her thoughts were clicking over at a rapid frustration, anger and pain. She sighed deeply, her eyes shifting back and forth with tears glistened on the eyelids. she closed them and those tears ran down her cheeks. Her heart palpitated abruptly. She felt a jolt of pain on her stomach and she fell down. Her vagina was moist, with silvery fluids coming out of it like breaking dawn waters.

.

Patrick: Are you okay?

.

He bent down to help her but she kept staggering and howled in pain. Patrick quickly went to call for help from his boss and Mrs Cira ran to see what was room. As a woman she quickly realized that It was time for Dana to deliver. She quickly brought her car and took her to the hospital.

(At The Hospital)

.

Unlike other woman giving birth, Dana's case was the rarest pregnancy situation most doctors had seen. A mother who was in the verge of dying giving birth. She didn't have strength to push, she couldn't even put the pressure. Dana was just there, crying with the baby stuck on the way. This was one of the fearful- births they had ever witnessed.

.

Dana: No no no....(tears ran down her cheeks)

.

Doctor: We gotta perform a surgery, the baby might

die or both if this keeps on going like this.

.

Doctor2: It's too risky to do that.

.

Doctor: Do you have any other idea?

.

The doctor started to perform the surgery to take out the baby out her mother's womb. It was a very painful thing for all of them and the sad part was that they all knew It was gonna end that way. They were expecting the worst, regarding the baby. They knew very well her mother's condition was gonna hinder her health and they was nothing they could do to convince Dana to abort the child. After several hours of Doctors sweating, they managed to get the baby out and the surgery was a success however It felt Dana in a completely bad shape. She was so weak after waking up and the doctors knew her days were numbered.

Dana woke up and found her tummy flat. She looked

around and wondered what happened. The baby was crying in that room and the doctors brought the child to her. What was painful was that, Dana couldn't breastfeed her child, her breast were severely attacked that cancer.

.

Dana(crying): My baby...!

.

Doctor: we are all surprised that the child was born without any disability on her body. She has all her legs and everything. She is just a pretty little girl. We are only awaiting the results of her ear test and eyes.

.

Dana(praying): Glory be to God, thank you Lord.

.

She cried holding her girl on her hands. She couldn't believe it. Dana knew that might be her last breath and her daughter's beauty healed those scars and holes in her heart. At that moment Patrick refused to enter the room to see his wife and child, he wasn't

ready for any of that. The doctor returned with the results.

.

Doctor: Mrs Dana, your daughter ears are perfectly fine however I'm afraid there is one problem. I regret telling you that unfortunately your child cannot see. She is blind.

.

Mrs Cira: What?

.

Dana looked at her baby and felt her heart crash. She saw her weaver her little hands in the air. Dana looked at her slightly shut eyes and didn't want to believe that she was blind. She was aware of something like that but her faith in the Lord didn't make her think It would happen.

.

Dana: No, do it again. Re-do the test.

.

Doctor: I am afraid there is nothing we can do, we ran this test 3 times.

.

Dana(crying): No, Just do it again for the 4th time them.

.

Mrs Cira: Dana, I'm so sorry. They did it. At-least let's name her. She is beautiful.

.

Dana placed a hand on her face and cried and the moment Patrick heard her loud embarrassing howl, he quickly walked out of the hospital and walked as far as he could. He couldn't take it, watching his 2 crippled family cry on each others arms. The baby and the Mother.

Dana wiped her tears off and just opened up.

.

Dana(crying): Her name is... her name... is FAITH.

.

Mrs Cira: Wow, that's a cute name.

.

Dana: Faith is not just a name. Faith is hope, Faith is believing, It's love, Joy and happiness. Faith is this girl.

.

She uttered with a low voice, a voice of a broken mother with a lot of hope in the Lord and believing. How painful It was for her daughter to hear and not to see, Dana thought that having cancer she lived a painful life but she realized that her daughter was about to live the worst.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Please Mention and Tag people to Like this book.
Longer Insert promised.

This is the EYES OF FAITH.

A wonderful Romance+Spirit Novel that I can up with.
Please Join us on this Journey. The book Contains
Deep sexual descriptions and strong themes.

Please Let's hit More Likes If possible, Over 500
comments.

Let's share as many times as we can Today. Please
Mention those people you called the other day to
start the book with Us. If we Reach the Target, I will
post a Bonus too.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 2

.

.

.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Dana held Faith in her hands. She looked into her eyes then smiled. She was in a lot of pain but with Faith in her hands, Dana kept smiling as if she couldn't feel anything.

.

Mrs Cira: You have to rest Dana.

.

Dana(tears): God has healed me, I have to stay with

Faith. I have faith in my hands, God has cured my cancer.

.

Mrs Cira: Dana just rest.

.

Dana: No, God has healed me with Faith.

.

Dana tried to stand up from her bed. Mrs Cira held Faith for Dana who tried so hard to stand from her bed. In splints she started to shake abruptly. She shook on her bed and had a shortness of breath. A tear right at the corner of her eyes dropped on the bed. Her heart rate slowly lowered until it was at a zero.

.

Mrs Cira: Doctor help.. help..!

.

The doctors came over and tried to save her life but it didn't work out. She was gone, Dana died the same

night her daughter was born. The moment Patrick was called, he blamed Faith for her wife's death.

.

Mrs Cira: Patrick, Your wife is gone. I have your daughter with me right now.

Patrick: That little slut killed my wife, because of that girl my wife died. Get rid of her of when I see her, I'm gonna do the worst to her.

Mrs Cira: Patrick, she is your daughter and It's not her fault.

Patrick: I don't have a daughter, leave me in peace I want to mourn my wife's death.

.

Patrick hanged up the phone. Mrs Cira didn't even know what to do with Faith. She had no children at all. Mrs Cira was 3 months pregnant and she felt pity for the little Faith who was gonna grow up without a parent. Mrs Cira looked around for anyone who was watching before leaving the hospital with Faith. It was so dark outside, wispy clouds gathered above

and got even darker, the wind picked up and trees shook and hissed. It was going to rain. She drove quickly to her house and rushed inside the house to see her husband. Faith was crying, She was very hungry at that moment and Mrs Cira was still wondering what she was gonna feed her.

.

"Ahhh ahhh mm ahh ahhh " Faith cried so loud, Mrs Cira kept trying to make her stop.

.

Mrs Cira: Shussh little baby!

.

Mr Cira was seated on his chair when he heard a baby crying in the house. He stood up and met with Mrs Cira by the door.

.

Mr Cira: What is this Neelo?

.

Mrs Cira: A baby, She is Dana's child and she is dead,

Patrick doesn't want the baby. We can keep her.
Remember how bad we have wanted a child?

.

Mr Cira: nnyaa Neelo, this is not happening. We cannot keep a stolen blind child. It is over the news now. A new born blind baby is reported missing right now and It's on TV as we speak and to my worst dismay she is in my house?

.

Mrs Cira: No one will ever know Oshima, I have been pregnant 4 times and every-time we lose the baby, It's worthless. This child is our only hope.

.

Mr Cira grabbed his wife by the neck then dragged her out of the house. Faith kept crying and those two were fighting.

.

Mr Cira: We are going to throw away this thing, do you understand?

.

Mrs Cira(Crying): No Oshima, We can't do that. She will die. Let's take her back to the hospital.

.

Mr Cira: We will be called kidnappers, killers and what else, She has been death the moment you stole her away from her dead mother.

.

He pushed Mrs Cira into the car, slammed the door and got on the other side of the car then started the engine.

.

Mrs Cira: She is hungry, let's give her food at least.

.

Mr Cira didn't listen to any of that then drove out of the yard. They went far away from they block, maneuvering deep into the streets where poor people lived called Masuke. Mr Cira ordered his wife to dump Faith near the dustbins.

.

Mrs Cira: I can't do that. I can't...!

.

She cried, holding the helpless baby in her hands. Mr Cira slapped her, then took Faith and put her near the trash. Oshima threw the her birth card besides her that had her names. He then got inside the car, locked the doors then sped off, they left her behind, alone and lost. She cried, her belly was empty and her eyes were filled with darkness.

(30 Minutes Later)

.

The ants that were around the dirty trash bins were moving under her clothes. She cried so bad as they bite her. No one could her cries as she longed for help, no one was around as the rain started to drop slowly.

An old woman who survived by picking up scrap and tins and selling them. she heard the little girls cry from a distance. She froze, holding her sac full of

tins then idled around to see where that came from.

.

" Ahh ahhh ah ", the baby continued to cry and that old gogo walked towards the direction where it came from. She saw her wrapped and near the trash-bins, Gogo lowered and picked up Faith from the ground. She quickly brushed off the ants biting her. She looked around to see if her mother was around!

.

Gogo: tota abo ele lebelejana lefe le le latlhileng ngwana? Ba itse go di bula dirope ba tshaba boikarabelo! (which whore had just abandoned a baby? They only know how to open their legs but afraid to take responsibility later on)

.

She said walking away with Faith. She got at her yard then checked Faith's stomach. It was very empty, as old hands gogo knew exactly what to give to Faith who didn't have anyone to breastfeed her. As If the old woman knew, it just happened that she gave Faith the same name she was given her mother.

.

gogo: Nta go bitsa Tumelo! hehe, Faith ka sekgoa! (I will call you Faith! hehe, Faith in English)

.

That gogo was hated by so many people around her. She was called a witch since she didn't have any children and Faith was a blessing in her life, A child that was gonna change her life.

Whatever happened that night, It was a secret and a mystery that no one was able to solve.

.

(18 YEARS LATER)

.

For 18 years Gogo had taken care of Faith and she never left the house. She fed her inside the house, bathed her and did everything to her inside the house. Faith couldn't see but with training inside that room, she was able to hear things with her ears and tell what they were, she was able to feel the things with her hands and be able to remember then later.

Faith had grown up to be a very beautiful girl, she had a very beautiful body and her smile glittered more than gold. Her eyebrows seemed exotic and her face was smooth as if covered with a caramel coat. Faith wasn't just beautiful, but was the most beautiful girl that had ever lived. If she were to be compared to all those other girls, make-ups or not, she was still gonna be the most elegant of them all. Gogo even feared for her, that beauty would make the entire town concerned about Faith if they ever knew about her.

.

Faith: mama, Why can't I go outside?

.

Gogo: Wareng ne Tumelo? (What are you saying Faith?)

.

Faith: Ke eng ke sa kgone go tswela kontle? (Why can't I go outside?)

.

Gogo(angrily): O ka seke o ye kontle, never! (You can never go outside, never)

.

Faith: I wonder, you can't see too Mom?

.

Gogo: wareng? (what?)

.

Gogo couldn't understand her. Faith learn't english from gogo's sister who died a few years back too. She was the only person who knew Faith. Faith had that desire to leave the house and go outside to feel out It was. She couldn't see but she could hear with her ears that outside that room, there was more to feel. No matter how hard she tried to leave the house, her gogo caught her over and over and stopped her.

However, that day when Faith's granny left to find food. She also took her stick then used it to find the doorway, It was locked from outside. Faith lowered down to her right then took a spare key that her

gogo forgot. She inserted it on the keyhole then unlocked the door. She walked out of the house and felt that breezy air and warm sunshine light on her skin. She smiled then took a deep breath. Faith wore a jersey and put on a hood to hide her face. She then listened carefully then walked to the right, towards the gate as if she knew it was there. She got out of the yard then kept walking even though she didn't know where she was going.

.

"Piipii pii pii!" there was a car horn. Faith was crossing the road and she moved very slowly. Her heart ploated heavily on her chest as she heard men shrieking angrily and asking her to get out of the road.

.

Faith(Tears): Why did I leave the house.

.

She uttered with a voice filled with fear. She never heard such a noise except the peaceful, silent room she was raised in.

.

Driver: You are wasting our time young lady, Why play blind in the road, Move right now.

.

The driver shrieked at the Faith that hid her face. she was so scared and kept regretting that choice that she took by disobeying her mother.

.

.

.

.

My Beloved readers. Please Like the Inserts and share. Comment and Let's work together. This book was reported and my page audience has been suspended, many wont see this Inserts so Let's share and Like to reach them. Please.

Please Like and share.

Mention Friends to Join us. This book just started,
Let's make people aware.

Let's get more Likes, For over 300 comments, A
bonus guys.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 3

.

.

.

.

Faith fell down on her knees, she held her staff tightly then used it to stand. Her heart palpitated abruptly on her chest. She rubbed her eyes then wiped her tears away. She trotted to the other side of the road then heard the cars moving past here. She sat down on the ground and everyone kept wondering what was wrong with her. She was all by herself, lonely and with no one to talk to. The moment she turned around she ran into someone who was also not paying attention where he was going. He hit her with his shoulder. Faith fell down.

.

" Ooh I'm really sorry I wasn't looking! Are you okay?"
He exclaimed.

.

Even thou Faith fell, the hod she wore never got off.
She turned her face down to hide from whoever was
staring at her, If there was any.

.

Faith: I'm fine. I'm totally fine.

.

He helped her stand from the ground.

.

" I am Kevin', He offered Faith a handshake and he
was shocked to see Faith staring at his hand then
turning away without even shaking it. Kevin felt a
little embarrassed. He sighed then swallowed hard.

.

Faith: I'm Faith..

.

Kevin: alright Faith, It's good seeing you even though you are hiding your face. I should get going..!

.

Faith quickly tried to hold him. She placed her hands near the lower part of his pants. The other hand just squeezed on his penis under his trouser. Kevin's eyes widened in shock. He pushed Faith away from him.

.

Kevin: What are you doing?

.

Faith: No I'm really sorry, I didn't mean to do that but can you not leave yet?

.

Kevin: We don't know each other, you shouldn't touch me like that.

.

Faith: I know, I'm sorry. Please just help me out, I'm finding trouble heading back home and I was

hoping.....!

.

" Kevin, What are you doing, we have been waiting for you!", A voice muttered a few meters away from where they stood. Faith could tell that It was a girl. She felt her body have cold shivers and her chin chucked up and down, her teeth grinding over each other.

.

Kevin: Mickie, It's nothing we should go.

.

Kevin held and tried to walk her back to the car but Mickie angrily asked him to stop pushing her. She walked towards Faith who was actually staring at a different direction. She stood there still, frozen yet she could hear with her ears that something was wrong.

.

Mickie: Why are staring that way because you have been staring at my Fiance's face. Look at me or you

just started to be shy?

.

Faith: No, I was just asking for his help..!

.

Mickie: I said look at me poor peasant, Stay away from my Fiance! Do you understand?

.

Faith: No offence sister, but what's a Fiance?

.

Mickie: Are you trying to make fun of me?

.

She rose her hand to slap Faith but Kevin held it then gently pushed her away from Faith. Mickie was a daughter of a very powerful and rich man. She was engaged to Kevin who his family was also very rich and their marriage was arranged by parents from both families.

.

Kevin: Let's just go.

.

Mickie: Let me deal with her, let go of me Kevin.

.

Kevin: No, Just stop it.

.

Mickie(laughs): I will stop because if I touch her my hands will be dirty. I will be dirty!

.

Faith listened and the only thing she was glad about was that they didn't see her face. She fought back tears from her blind eyes. She wanted to walk away but she didn't even know which way to go. Her grandmother was right, the outside world wasn't for her. She always wanted to go out, get to know how it feels but her first day wasn't what she expected. The moment Kevin let Mickie go, she rushed back to Faith and kicked her on the leg. She then slapped her before trying to tear her jersey apart.

.

Mickie: My Fiance, stay away from him. Say it! I wanna hear you say it.

.

She angrily sputtered and at that moment Faith placed her hand on her leg and winced in pain. People who were nearby watched and no one even tried to stop Mickie from embarrassing Faith.

.

Mickie: She wants to take my man.

.

Kevin didn't like any of it but he just couldn't his crazy wife from torturing Faith. The most painful part was that no one knew that Faith was blind. The moment she raised her hand to slap Faith again, someone grabbed her hand. It wasn't Kevin but another guy called Mike.

.

Mike: I think that's enough. She heard you.

.

Mickie: Let go of me.

.

Kevin: Dude, Let her go.

.

Kevin pushed Mike away from Mickie. Mike smiled then giggled a little before being completely serious. He looked into their eyes and uttered in a crisp, no-nonsense voice.

" Restrain your stupid lady or I will!". Kevin didn't say anything. The wind suddenly blew strongly and that's when Faith's hood flew off her head and everyone gazed at her in shock. She closed her eyes and quickly wore it again. Everyone who was there had never seen such beauty and that made Mickie even more insecure and jealous. People started murmuring in low voices wondering who she was. Kevin's heart plodded heavily, the moment he saw Faith's face, he couldn't even breathe, that very moment he couldn't blink and he stood there, frozen and lost deeply in a sea of thoughts. The only person who didn't see Faith was Mike who stood in-front of

her to save her from Mickie. He turned around wondering what everyone was surprised about and the show was over, Faith had worn her hood and tight held to it. Mike helped her stand and asked everyone to leave the girl alone. In that town, it was everyone's business if something happened, people left and they were already spreading rumors about a girl they referred her beauty as of an angel. Kevin also left with his fiancée, both shocked and very quiet throughout the entire drive home. Kevin's heart was left behind where Faith was. He had never seen such true beauty in his life.

.

Mike: Are you okay?

.

Faith: Yeah, I just wanna go home.

.

She sat down on an outdoor chair a few meters away from where the incident happened.

.

Mike: So why don't you go ?

.

Faith: I'm lost right now and I could use some help, please.

.

Mike: Of-course but If I may ask, what happened back there?

.

Faith: I don't wanna talk about it, take me to a church called Stpaul, my home is right next to it.

.

Mike: That's across the road, not that far from here.

.

Faith: Yes that's it, take me there.

.

Mike: I will but how about we go somewhere first, get some food, get to see a movie and just have fun, I'm trying to make it up to you for what happened.

.

Faith: It's not your fault, thank you. I don't know what could have happened if you didn't show up. I owe you one.

.

Mike: You can repay that now, by spending the rest of the day with me.

.

Faith: Aww my God, Alright then.

.

Mike led the way to but Faith didn't follow. He turned around and saw her still standing where he left her.

.

Mike: Are you coming?

.

He walked back to her. Faith didn't know what to tell him about her sight. She couldn't open up about it. She kept wondering if Mike would take advantage of her if he knew or would not want to do any of the

things he spoke to her about anymore.

.

Faith(Smiles): Hold my hand and my staff for me. I will only follow when you go everywhere holding my hand.

.

It was weird to Mike. What Faith wore and with her hiding the face made things worse. She wasn't someone Mike would want to go around holding hands with especially that he was just trying to be nice, not trying anything like being a couple or acting like one however he just made up his mind then did it. It was just for a day, nothing much, he thought. He held Faith's hand and walked with her to a close ice cream shop then bought two of them.

.

Faith: It's so cold and yummy!

.

Mike: First time eating an Ice cream too?

.

Faith: Yes, I like it.

.

When they were done, Mike grabbed her hand and went with Faith around trying everything that Faith said she didn't know and they enjoyed each others company. They were strangers who seemed like they knew each other a very long time ago.

.

He took Faith to a garden of flowers. They wandered around smelling every flower, figuring which one smelt nice.

.

Faith: This one smells like you, sweet.

.

Mike(laughs): How do you how I smell?

.

Faith: I can feel it, I use my ears and nose to get to know you. Your scent is so fresh and toxic, Just friendly. We friends right?

.

Mike: We gotta go.

.

Mike ignored what she said even thou he heard it. It's just that It came from the person he didn't want to hear it from. Even thou Mike didn't know Faith and she looked, He thought she was different, Not all girls he met ever acted crazy and did small things like that. Mike even forgot that Faith didn't seem like the kind of girl to go around holding hands with. He ended up going for window shopping with her. Faith knew she couldn't see and every-time mike asked if she liked something she would say yes. It was an amazing moment for both of them and they didn't even tell each other their names. Everything was well until Mike ran into his ex-girlfriend on the mall. The girl that left him to date his best friend. Mike still had strong feelings for the girl and every-time he saw her, he got very weak.

.

Nadia: Well well, Mike. I didn't expect to see you here.

.

Mike: Hi Nadia.

.

Nadia: whose this, A new girlfriend? She hide's her face and wear those?

.

Nadia and her friends burst out laughing. Mike was shaking and his heart pounded heavily on his chest. She had a shortness of breath and couldn't face Nadia. In short, Mike was very embarrassed to be seen by his Ex with Faith. He let go of Faith's hand.

.

Faith(scared): What are you doing, don't let go..!
(whispering)

.

Nadia(whispering): I feel pity for you, She is a disaster.

.

Nadia got in between them then walked away. Mike

trotted to Faith.

.

Faith: You left me standing alone, why?

.

Mike: What should I have done huh? Why should I hold your hand huh?

.

Faith: Take me home right now.

.

Mike: Why can't you walk on your own! (shouts)

.

Faith(tears): Because I can't see, I'm blind. I'm not like you.

.

Mike felt a jolt of pain in his heart. He couldn't believe what he heard. He had spend his day with a blind girl who hid her face. He started to feel ashamed. He never even suspected it.

.

Mike: I'm sorry I...(interrupted)

.

Faith: Just take me.

.

Mike grabbed her and then took her to the church. Faith told her about her yard and Mike saw the house, a very small house on the right side of the church. It was almost dark.

.

Faith: You can go back!

.

Mike: I wanna...!

.

Faith: Leave me alone.

.

Mike stood there for a while then left. Faith didn't want him to leave thou. She just met someone who

understood her and It was over so soon, because of mike she knew alot of new things in just a day. Faith turned around to walk into the yard then heard someone calling her name.

.

" Faith wait!"

.

Faith: Who is it?

.

" It's Kevin. I was looking for you. I came to find you and you were gone. I was heading back when I saw you here!" Kevin sputtered.

.

Faith: What do you want from me?

.

Kevin: Faith, I saw you back there. You have been in my mind all the day and I couldn't wait any-longer to see you again. I came to apologize.

.

Kevin held in his hands flowers for Faith.

.

Faith: Stay away from me.

.

Faith turned to walk away from Kevin. He grabbed her hand then twirled her around. In splints, Kevin was soaked with water all over his body. Gogo had splashed him with a bucket full of cold water.

.

Gogo: O dirang mosimane ke wena? (What are you doing boy?)

.

.

.

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 4

.

.

.

.

.

(At Gogo's House)

.

Gogo: Tumelo, tsena mo ntlong! (Faith, get inside the house!)

.

Kevin watched her walking to the house. There was still something that Kevin didn't get about Faith. She seemed so fit yet but she struggled to walk and kept using her stick to find her way everytime she walked.

.

Kevin: I wasn't trying to hurt her or anything mama!

.

Gogo(Scared): O batla eng ? (What do you want?)

.

Kevin: Ke tsala ya ga Faith nkuku, Ne ke batla go bua leene! (I am Faith's friend, I just wanted to talk to her!)

.

Gogo: O tsala yaga Faith? (You are faith's friend!)

.

Kevin(hopeful): Yes maam.

.

Gogo: Faith ga a na tsala, Tswa mo go ene! (Faith doesn't have a friend, Leave her alone!)

.

Gogo turned around and left Kevin standing there on his own. She walked back into the house and found Faith waiting for her. She sat on the chair that her

granny has got for her.

.

Gogo(low voice): O batla go mpolaya akere? (You want to kill me right?)

.

Faith: Mama otlala intshwarela, ke ne ke raelesegile!
(Mother, Please forgive me. I was tempted!)

.

Gogo(Angrily): Didimala Faith, ga o kitla o tswela ko ntle wa nkutlwa. A o tthaloganya mathata a re tla tsenang mo go one fa oka tsamaya jaaka gompiono. (Shut up Faith, You are never going outside again. Do you understand the trouble that you are going to get us into if you go out like today?)

.

Faith kept quite as the old woman kept scolding her. I know that had to click something in her mind or serve as a threat but Faith wasn't listening, She was only thinking about the ice cream and the flowers that smell like Mike. She was mad at him but that

didn't mean that she wasn't grateful to have met Mike. He made her day the best, Faith was just used to the same routine everyday that was so boring and tiring which was staying locked up, sleeping and waking up to take a shower or eat. However that day was the only different day she could possibly remember. She smiled then placed her fingers by her nose to feel the scent of the flowers she held in her hands with Mike as it slowly faded away. Gogo said alot of things that Faith didn't even hear, they were both in two different worlds.

.

Gogo: Wa nkutlwa akere tumelo? (Do you understand me Faith?)

.

She panicked, startled from her deep thoughts. She cleared her throat, probably confused and trying so hard to avoid showing her gogo that she wasn't listening.

.

Gogo: Apola golo mo o bue hee! (Take this off and

talk hee!)

.

She said taking off the hod that Faith wore. Faith rolled her eyes back and forth as if she could see then let out a dubious smile, a very dubious one I say. That smile always made even that old gogo to calm down when she was very mad. Faith just opened up even thou she didn't hear anything.

.

Faith: Ee mma ntle di tlhatswa! (Yes mom I will wash them!)

.

Gogo(confused): O tlhatswa eng? (Wash what?)

.

Faith realized that she messed up. She quickly changed the topic.

.

Faith: ka ele kgang ne ke utlwile so ke batla go tlhatswa di plate. Di kae? (With that issue I heard you,

So I want to wash plates now. Where are they?)

.

She stood up to get away from her Gogo's issue.

.

Gogo(Calmly): Faith, Nna fatshe. O tlhatswa diplate dife o isi o je dijo? (Faith, sit down. You are washing which plates when you haven't even ate the food?)

.

Faith froze again, This Gogo wasn't going to be tricked so easily. She thought then stretched her head with her finger then slowly sat down.

.

(Outside at Kevin's Car)

He was feeling so cold as the wind picked up and started to make him freeze. He got into his car that was parked closer to Faith's yard. He placed the flowers next to him and when he closed his eyes It

was like he saw Faith. He got so angry and frustrated that he started to punch the steering.

.

Kevin: Frck Frck!

.

He sighed then rubbed his hand after hurting himself while punching the steering. He sat there hoping to see her coming out of that little house but that never happened. Kevin opened the door and jumped out of the car, something urged him to go and knock at the door. Every time he was about to walk through their gate which had a broken latch he stopped, turned around back to the car. He got inside and started the engine then drove to his place.

Mickie was waiting for him anxiously and the moment she saw the car headlights on the windows she stood up, got herself ready since she was only wearing panties and waiting for him. She took the condoms and threw them away because unlike all the other days she was ready to give it to him without wearing a rubber.

She leaned just by the door waiting for him to open the door. She waited and waited but Kevin took so long to get out of the car. Mickie didn't lose hope, she just kept hoping he was planning to surprise her too. It started to don't seem like it when half a hour elapsed with Kevin still in the car. Mickie wore her clothes and went to the car, opened the door and saw flowers on the seat.

.

Mickie: Aww, flowers? Wow... They smile nice. Thanks baby.

.

Kevin opened the door and got out of the car. He walked towards the door of the house and Mickie followed him. She grabbed his hand.

.

Mickie: What's wrong baby, It's just a few days until our engagement party we shouldn't be looking sad or something. What's wrong?

.

Kevin: Nothing, I am fine.

.

He walked inside the house, sat on the couch then ruffled his face against his frustrations. He sighed heavily, trying so hard to act normal. Mickie sat next to him, she took off her pyjamas then remained with her panties as she had planned. She placed her hand on his chest then set her lips on his. Kevin wasn't feeling her, he kept trying to force it but his frustration built up. Mickie slowly took off his belt, unzipped his trousers then slipped his hand under his pants, " No condoms today!" She whispered on his ear. Kevin forced a smile on his face. Mickie pulled out his drck then tried to put it in her mouth. Kevin pushed her away, he stood up and walked to the bedroom.

.

Kevin: Just stop, I'm not in the mood.

.

Mickie: What do you mean?

.

Kevin: I mean I don't want anything to do with your p*ssy today, You get it?

.

Mickie was crushed by Kevin's words. She sat down with her heart throbbing hardly and aching in pain. She looked at her body and the new panties that Kevin recently said he liked, he didn't even notice them. She placed hands on her face and sighed. Mickie took her phone and dialed her mother's number.

.

Mickie(tears): Mom he didn't touch me tonight, I got rid of the condoms and he didn't even touch me. 4 days ago he wanted a baby but right now.....!

.

Mother: Don't worry my love, He is just tired. That's how men are. Don't worry, sleep naked next to him and when he wakes up he will start doing it.

.

Mickie: I hope so.

.

She went to the bedroom and slept next to him then pretended to have fallen asleep awaiting to feel his hand touching her aas.

.

(At Gogo's house)

.

The old woman left very early and at that moment Faith was locked up in the house. She was very anxious to leave the house and maybe hopefully she would meet up with Mike again. She looked for the spare key but It was gone. She couldn't even focus at all, not after what happened yesterday. She heard a knock on the door.

.

" Faith!" She knew that voice. She smiled then uttered with her angelic voice too.

.

Faith: Mike...(smiling)

.

Mike: Faith, I was thinking about you and I thought I should come and apologise.

.

Faith: It's okay, I'm sorry. Promise me that next time we go out you won't let go of my hand!

.

Mike: I promise.

.

Faith: Great.

.

Mike: You also promise me that next time we go out, you won't hide your face. Let me see your face. Your voice is very nice and I wonder how is the face because you sound like an Angel..!

.

Faith: Forget it, I am not coming out without hiding my face.

.

Mike: Alright, so ... Ain't you coming out for today's tour?

.

Faith: I can't, My mama was angry for leaving the house yesterday so I'm grounded. What am I saying, I have been locked up forever except yesterday..But I can make a plan. We can go out late at night because she sleeps alot. Only if you promise to bring me back safely and not to late.

.

Mike: Trust me, I will.

.

Faith: Alright, be here at 7pm or 8pm. She sleeps early.

.

Mike: How do you know the times so well, when It's

7 or 8.

.

Faith: Might be blind, but don't underestimate me.
(giggles)

.

Mike: I see, you are full of surprises I guess. Ok I will just blow a whistle 3 times then come out.

.

Faith: Great Idea.

.

Mike left the yard. He felt a little more relieved after making things right with his little weird blind friend. He referred to her as weird because she hid her face. Faith's Gogo returned and they spent the entire day together as usual. The moment she got out of the house, Faith used her hands to find her bag like she usually does then stole the spare key. She waited until she heard the 6PM news on her radio. The moment they were over, she quickly grabbed her Gogo's hands and asked her that they slept early.

Gogo was surprised but she didn't refuse, She laid down besides Faith who faked her sleep, she snored more than she had to just to prove she had fallen asleep. An hour later, A whistle was blown three times. Faith smiled then stood up slowly however Gogo also stood up and drank water from a cup besides her heads. She was still asleep so Faith just froze. She didn't know if she was staring at her or not. Faith waited until the old woman snored again. The whistle blew 3 times again. Faith tiptoed towards the door that she was used to, She lived in that house for 18 years and she would not miss the direction to the door. She looked for the keyhole using her hands then put the spare through.

.

Gogo: Faith o ya kae ? (Faith where are you going?)

.

Faith's heart skipped a beat. she could hear her Gogo walking towards her, How was she gonna get out of this one, to make matters worse. Mike blow another round of 3 whistles followed with calling out

her name, " Faith".

.

Faith(whispering): I swear she heard that..!

.

Gogo: Faith kare o ya kae, o a lotlolola ne? (Faith I asked, where are you going? Are you unlocking the door?)

.

Gogo searched for the key she put in her breast before she slept.

.

Gogo: nxnx..!

.

.

.

.

.

Like make most Likes, I will make a Bonus for you.

New book, Keep alerting others guys. It has started so Let's follow.

Mention and Share.

Don't forget to comment, Leave an Emoji if you don't know what to say.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 5

.

.

.

.

(At Gogo's House)

.

Faith: Ga keye gope! (I am not going anywhere!)

.

Gogo: Ga wa nkutlwa? Ke rile botshelo ba rona bo mo ntlong ye! (You didn't hear me, I said our life is in this house!)

.

Faith: No, No! Your life is in this house not mine. Why should I live like this, there is no reason to call it a

life if I'm gonna be locked up in here until I die. I'll rather die outside than stay locked up in here forever like a slave, I'm not a kid anymore.

.

Faith angrily shrieked in English and Gogo had no clue what she was talking about, however Faith's expression on the face and reactions could tell Gogo that what she just said was some sort of a serious matter.

.

Gogo(scared): Tlhalosa Faith, o ne o reng?

.

Faith unlocked the door and walked out. Gogo just clutched hands to her chest and dropped on her knees. She felt chest pains and a dull headache that started throbbing on her forehead. She always knew she wasn't going to be able to deny Faith the outside forever but she didn't think she would leave the house at night by the time it happened.

.

Mike: Faith, I'm right here.

.

He said grabbing her hand. Mike could tell that something just happened back at the house with Faith and her mother. She wasn't talking or saying anything. He just wished to see her face and tell how she was. Mike helped Faith hop into the car, he started the engine then they took off.

.

Mike: Are you okay?

.

Faith(low voice): I'm fine.

.

Mike: But your voice.. You don't sound okay!

.

Faith: Please drop it. Okay, where are we going tonight?

.

Mike: I am taking you to my favourite place!

.

Faith(Giggles): Where is that?

.

Mike: It's a surprise!

.

Mike turned on his radio and played some music. The sound of Faith's voice kept making him to want to get to know the girl behind the mask more. Faith's hand was so soft and Mike kept ignoring that because he knew he was just being her friend. Mike was somehow catching feelings for the mystery girl though but he kept rubbing the feelings. They arrived at a house that was a few miles away from town.

.

Faith: Where are we?

.

Mike: My secret place. A place where I get to think

and relax.

.

Faith: I wish I could see it, It smells nice. I can feel that fresh scent of rose petals.

.

Mike guided Faith into the house then took her to the back. There was a swimming pool back there. He made her sit on a bench then sat right next to her.

.

Mike: Silence, It's peaceful.

.

Faith: Yeah, I know that.

.

It got so silent for a while and It felt a little awkward for both of them. Mike opened up after a while, still holding Faith's hand.

.

Mike: Today, we are going for a swim.

.

Faith(scared): No no no, I can't do it. I can't swim.

.

Mike: I will be with you, right close to you.

.

Mike stood up and reached for his bag besides them. He too out a swimming gear for Faith.

.

Mike: Try this on.

.

Faith: Look away, Don't cheat and stare.

.

Faith didn't waste time. She was somehow excited about it even thou she wasn't sure if to do it. She quickly took off her clothes and wore what Mike gave her. She totally forgot about covering her face and hiding it. The moment Mike turned around, he saw her long hair slightly brushed by the wind then covering part her face. Her hair fluttered to one side

then blew up, scattering like wispy clouds before getting back in place. Mike saw her pink lips, her unseeing eyes and her beautiful face. Of-course Mike had met so many beautiful girls before however Faith wasn't just beautiful, her beauty had no measure or explanation. Mike's heart plodded heavily and his chest got warmed. He started to have a shortness of breath and his throat instantly got so dry. He couldn't believe what he saw, Faith was not just pretty, she was an Angel of all beautiful woman, Mike thought.

.

Faith: Mike are you still there, you can turn around now! I'm done. (giggles)

.

Mike didn't say anything, he was still confused and had lost focus. His eyes were frozen and set right on Faith. He wasn't even blinking at all. He just looked at her perfect body, those amazing curves and her in-shape, perfect sized-boobs.

.

Faith: Mike, did you leave?

.

Mike got startled from his thoughts.

.

Mike: I'm right here....you are not hiding your face!

.

Faith: Aww my God.

.

She quickly tried to look for what she uses to hide it, Mike quickly grabbed her hands and made her stop. He uttered in a low voice, just by Faith's ear.

.

Mike: No it's okay. I already saw your face. Faith, you are amazing, so pretty and beyond that. No word in this world can describe this beauty, never hide your face from me.

.

Faith had never felt that way and the feeling made

her feel so insane. Every time Mike touched her, her heart skipped a beat then plodded abruptly on the next few seconds. She dropped her jacket then lowered her head, afraid to let Mike see her face. Mike placed his hands on her face then tilted her head up.

.

Mike: You are amazing! A red-rose in the middle of the garden with a sweet scented smell.

.

He slowly walked Faith to the swimming pool and they got into the water. She was so nervous and uncomfortable without hiding her face but she kept trying to overcome it. They were so close to each other, Faith could feel Mike's breath on her skin so did Mike.

.

Faith(Shouting): No No no, Don't let me drown!

.

Mike(giggles): I won't, I got you.

.

Faith(Screams): No, no.. Mike hold me tight.

.

Mike laughed as Faith kept on screaming. She would quickly wrap her arms around him if she was scared. They spent some time in there having the best time of their life. After the swim that actually had Mike drowned in a sea of thoughts. He kept looking at Faith and his heart would pump blood faster, Faith was just like poison to him. Mike dried her hair and took from his car a dress he bought for her. As if he knew her face, He thought he chose the best for her.

.

Mike: You can wear this dress, I bought it for you in the afternoon.

.

Faith: Ooh, Help me fit it.

.

Mike helped her wear it. He just couldn't hold his breath anymore. It was getting very late and the two

were not even thinking of leaving until Faith opened up about it.

.

Faith: I think we should go back, mom must be worried. It's late and we had a great time.

.

She said that while standing up, waiting for Mike to hold her hand so that they left. Mike stood up, grabbed her hand then got closer to her.

.

Mike: I can't stay away from you, Stay with me here tonight Faith.

.

Faith(Confused): I'm..what about Gogo, She is worried or something. I want to but I am scared.

.

Mike placed his hand on her waist, slowly pulling her closer to him. He placed another one on the other side then started to rub her gently, Faith started to

breath heavily just with that little enticing touch of his hands.

.

Faith: I'm sorry, I have never been ...touched before!

.

Mike: I just wanna wake up and see you in the morning, Faith, stay with me tonight.

.

Faith kept quite for a while then swallowed hard. Mike didn't want to pressure here either.

.

Mike: Forget that, I'll take you home now.

.

Faith: No don't, I will stay here tonight with you because I feel safe when I'm with you. Same as when I'm with my mom.

.

She let out a dubious smile that made Mike to hold

his breath and to ruffle his face. He sighed heavily and wiped the sweat on his face. Faith sat down and Mike besides her. Whatever the case was, She wasn't going back home tonight. Who knows what would transpire!

.

(At Kevin's place)

.

Mickie kept trying to touch him and rub herself on him. He tossed out of the bed and waddled towards the window then hit the wall.

.

Kevin: What is wrong with you?

.

Mickie: What do you mean?

.

Kevin: Can't I sleep in peace?

.

Mickie: I miss you honey, Kevin I waited for you to be home so that we would have some fun. But right you acting (pauses)....agh, You are just not yourself, sleeping with clothes and shoes on, dude whats-up?

.

Kevin: My parents are in the other room, don't wake them up.

.

Mickie: So that's it?

.

Kevin: You know what, you have the whole bed alone. I will sleep in the car.

.

Kevin took the car keys then walked out of the room. He went out to his car, started the engine the drove out of the yard while Mickie went up crying to his parents to report his recent behaviour.

.

(At Gogo' s Place)

.

He stopped the car in-front of Faith's home. He didn't go there to see her or something but just went to sleep in-front of the yard, He thought it would be a peaceful sleep. He was shocked to see the door open and someone was seated outside the varendor of the house.

.

Kevin: this late?

.

He got out of the car, found his courage then walked into the yard.

.

Kevin: Gogo, Ke nna gape! (Gogo, It's me again)

.

Gogo didn't say anything. She just ignored Kevin.

.

Kevin: Mme, ke ntse ke akanya, go ka nna jang ke go fa tiro ko lefeelong lame. Ntate o batla motlhokomedi, le ka foduga la go nna le rona gona le ntlo. Fa ke leba jaana, ga ke kake la nnela fa ruri. Ga le a babalesega lefelo le. (Gogo, I was thinking, How would it be if I gave you a job at my place. My father wants a helper, you could move out and go live with us. You can live in here forever. This place is not safe!)

.

Gogo just had a thought crushing in her mind, maybe moving Faith would be a great idea to stop her from meeting whoever just took her late at night. She wasn't gonna wait for things to be worse however she just wanted to think about it, maybe hear it from Kevin's father first.

.

Gogo: Boelela gape... (Say it again!)

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 6

.

.

.

.

(At Mike's Secret Place)

.

It was very late by the time Mike and Faith decided to sleep. There was only one room with a bed so It just crossed Mike's mind if they were gonna share the bed or not. Mike knew Faith couldn't see so even when they maintained a position of eye contact, he felt so shy that he would look away as If Faith was looking into his eyes.

.

Mike: Kgm, I think we have to share the bed maybe..
It's just 1.

.

Faith: hmm, yeah, I think I should have that bed. The house has a couch right?

.

Mike was shocked, Faith had it all planned all along while he was still trying to figure it out. Faith went into the room with the help of Mike then dropped herself on that queen bed. It was also her first time sleeping on a bed, she spent years sleeping on a mattress.

.

Faith: It's lovely, So comfortable...hmmm. (sighs)

.

Mike: I guess.. I should get going to get my couch ready!

.

Faith: Ooh the couch.... Have fun buddy, close the

door on your way out!

.

Faith winked at him. Honestly, Faith was just a whole girl. She was just way over her disability and she took control over it. Mike couldn't believe she just let him go like that. He walked out of the bedroom hoping to hear her calling out to him but It never happened. He sat on that couch with somehow a broken heart. He rested on it and kept thinking about that little cheese and dubious smile's that Faith had. he couldn't fall asleep, he stood up and walked around the living room. He placed hands on his chest then wondered if he would just knock on her door.

.

Mike(amending to himself): Just go to bed Mike, she is sleeping.

.

He sat down, drained by his desires and wishes. He felt even more tired than an overworking person. He was so frustrated, He didn't think it would be this

way, same house, different rooms. He wasn't asleep the whole night while Faith snored on the other room. The next day Faith was the one to wake up Mike.

.

Faith: Mike, I ain't familiar with the house I don't want to go around breaking things.

.

Mike quickly rose from the couch he slept on then rushed to her bedroom. She was only wearing panties and that made Mike's heart to beat so fast, he could feel blood filling up in his head. She took a deep breath. When he just thought that was enough, he saw her boobs. He quickly placed his hand on his eyes.

.

Mike: Faith what do you want? (breathing heavily)

.

Faith: I want my dress, I can't find it.

.

Mike took it then gave it to her. He then rushed out of the bedroom to gasp for his breath. Heavens, He was soaked with sweat as if he just did a very tiring work. Faith came out of the room a few minutes later, Mike grabbed her hand to guide her.

.

Faith: I think we should go, I wanna get to my mother. She is going to kill me.

.

Mike: I think we should.

.

Mike pulled Faith gently towards himself. Faith was surprised and wondered what's happening at that moment. He took her hands and placed them on his face. He placed his on her booty then set his lips on Faith's. She didn't move her lips but just stood there not knowing what she had to do. Mike bite her lower lips and slowly starting to unzip her dress from the back, it rolled down her right shoulder and Mike slowly took her walked her to the couch. Faith was breathing heavily, the feeling so unlikely like any

other and she started to have that desire to be touched. She always had that feeling but didn't know how to help it and the moment she felt it with Mike doing that, She was certain he was the only one capable of doing it. Mike pulled up her dress a little then slowly slipped his hand under her panties. The rate of his heart plodded loud enough to wake the dead, It was like as if It was gonna come to a stop.

.

Faith(groaning): Mike stop... .. I don't ...think you should(pauses)

.

Mike(breaths heavily): What's wrong?

.

Faith: I'm scared... I don't know what you are doing!

.

Mike: I'm sorry!

.

Mike let go of Faith and placed hands on his face.

Faith's dress was halfway down, just below her breasts. She could feel that Mike was a little down if not turned off. He wasn't touching her anymore.

.

Faith: Why did you stop?

.

Faith asked him as if she had forgotten she asked him to stop. She then reached for his hands then placed them on her body. She kept trying to make him do it again, touch her over like he was doing. A tear dropped out of her eye. Mike held her hands tight and uttered in a calm voice.

.

Mike: What are you doing Faith?

.

Faith: You did alot of things for me as a friend, I will do for you what you want too! because I don't wanna lose you for not being a selfish friend. You the only person I know apart from my mother Mike, I trust you with my life. Do it, touch me like you were doing.

.

Mike: No no, We will always be friends. I will never stop being your friends. Please forgive me for what just happened, I'm so sorry. I'll take you home now.

.

Faith helped Mike to get up and fix her dress. He took her to the car and they left. Through out the drive they were so quite. Faith didn't know what to say to him while he was still feeling ashamed. They arrived at Faith's place and Mike dropped her off at the gate. Gogo watched him help her out of the car then reciting a goodbye to her. Mike didn't know how to face the old woman either so he just pretended he didn't see her standing there gazing at them. Faith walked into the yard, making her way to the house very slowly. She swallowed hard, wondering what she was gonna say to her mother. She wasn't hiding her face, wore a dress that Mike bought. It was somehow revealing her body and that shocked the old woman.

.

Gogo: Faith ... (Tumelo)

.

Faith: Gogo.

.

Gogo: ga ke sa tlhola ke batla go go bona le mosimane yole, gonana o letse kae (I don't ever want to see you with that boy, where did you spend your night?)

.

Faith: Nna? (Me?) I ain't gonna do that!

.

Gogo: Yes, You are going to break up with that boy do you understand?

.

Faith was shocked to hear her gogo responding in English. She took a step back, wondering if it's really her. She was even so terrified, puzzled at that moment.

.

Faith: Did i just hear you speak English?

.

Gogo: Yes you did, I have always understood it and even yesterday I heard your last English words, that's why I couldn't stop you. Faith I'm telling you right now. You are going to break up with that young man and stay as far as possible away from him. You will never see him.

.

Faith(In pain): No, I am not doing that, I won't be stopped from seeing Mike.

.

Gogo: He is going to break your heart!

.

Faith: I won't listen to you, You have lied to me for years now. Pretending to not understand English, not even trying to learn it... Why? What else did you lie to me about?

.

Gogo got inside the house then came out pulling their bags. At that time Kevin had agreed to come over and pick her up around 11am when Faith had returned. Kevin went back to tell his father that he found a helper.

.

Gogo: Re a fuduga Tumelo, Ke bone mosebetsi. (We are moving out, I found a job.)

.

Faith(Shocked): Wait, we are moving?

.

Gogo: You have left me with no choice Faith. I'm doing what's best for you, I'm your mother.

.

It didn't take long then Kevin arrived at the yard. Faith tried to explain and give every reason possible to change her Gogo's mind but It didn't work out. She knelt down, begging the old woman for a change of heart. Gogo still didn't look back, she took Faith's bags to the car. Faith wiped away her tears, the fact

that she wasn't going to see Mike again hurt alot. They took her to the car and left, the other heartbreaking thing was that she didn't even know that the owner of that car was Kevin.

Upon arrival at Kevin's place, there was a meeting of two families, Kevin's parents and Mickie's. Mickie wasn't around so Kevin took Gogo and Faith to his parents. He wasn't aware of Mickie's parents presence either.

The moment they saw Faith, they all stopped talking at gazed at her.

Mickie's mother and Father were also stunned by the young girl's looks.

.

Kevin's father: This might be the helper and her daughter, my son told me alot about them.

.

Mickie's mother started to feel so insecure, Faith's presence just made her unease. Mickie's mother

stood up and walked near Faith. Just even before Kevin's parents could talk to their helper. She was so forward and greeted Gogo.

.

" I'm Mrs Cira and that's my husband Mr Cira over there!" She offered a handshake. Only if she knew that was the Faith they left to die near the dustbins and went to adopt Mickie.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please Comment.

Mention your Friends to Join us.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 7

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's House)

.

Mrs Cira: You have a very beautiful daughter.

.

Gogo: Yeah, I'm very thankful.

.

Mrs Cira looked at Faith then gazed into her eyes. She couldn't tell she was blind. At that moment Faith was still mad at her Gogo for leaving their place like that. She didn't even care who was there or not, her

heart and mind was behind at her place, the only place that Mike could find her at.

.

Mrs Cira: What's your name sweetheart?

.

Faith didn't respond, She was so quite and that made Mrs Cira to panic and wonder if she was bothering the young bright lady. That girl's beauty was like a glow of a Angel in a shining armor before them. She was so smooth and if someone was to hit her, you would wonder where to lay your hand on her. Mrs Cira swallowed hard, embarrassed a little then walked back to her seat. No matter how hideous it was, Mrs Cira could tell something wasn't right. How does a beautiful girl of Faith's caliber end up with a gogo like that as her mother, Mrs Cira also thought she had a familiar face, she couldn't get it but Faith had someone's face that she knew. Mr Cira whispered to her.

.

Mr Cira: Wow, the young lady is so beautiful.

.

They kept looking at her and neither of them could tell she was blind, not without being told.

.

Gogo(whispering): Be nice.

.

She uttered to Faith who wasn't even listening. Kevin couldn't look at Faith either, with his parents around he didn't even dare to set his eyes on her.

.

Father: Please assist them to their house, It's ready.

.

Gogo grabbed Faith's hand as then followed Kevin who was lifting their bags for them. He lead them to a house at the far corner and the moment Faith got into the room, she sat on the bed and started crying. Her eyes were painful, itching at that moment got to be the first time Faith complained about her sight when something happened.

.

Faith: Because I can't see, you do this to me. Choose things for me.

.

Gogo: No, we both need this!

.

Faith: No! You needed this job not me. You didn't even give me a chance to say goodbye.

.

Gogo: Some things are just beyond our control, We can't have things go the way we want, sometimes we have to sacrifice for the better in the future. So if you'll excuse me, I have to go and see the house and my routine. (coughs)

.

She walked out of the room and followed Kevin to their house , the one she would be working at. Kevin didn't take so long then returned to Faith. Luckily she was out of the house and sitting on a stool by the entrance. He came over, sat down next to her.

.

Kevin: I'm Kevin, we have met before..!

.

Faith didn't respond, she remembered who he was but just kept quite.

.

Kevin: I'm sorry about what happened last time. That person was crazy and I should have stopped her. I'm deeply sorry for what happened. If there was something I could do, I would do it so that you forgive me.

.

Faith(Angrily): Yes, there is something you could do....!

.

Kevin: What is it?

.

Faith: Take us back, take us back home right now.

.

Kevin(sighs): I'm so sorry, I can't do that..!

.

Faith: You see, you just a liar. Stay away from me!

.

Kevin: But I could find your friend and tell him you moved...(interrupted)

.

Faith(Shouts): Don't you dare, You don't get to talk about him. Do you understand, You all don't get to talk about Mike.

.

The more Faith got angry, shouted and shrieked, the more she felt so heart broken that she couldn't stop crying. Tears had filled her eyes and her face was swollen, all pink since she was light skinned. Kevin also felt that pain in Faith's heart. She had her eyes closed and her tears made his eyes to glisten with tears too. He wiped one tear from his right eye then rushed into Faith's arms. Kevin held her so tight then

gently soothed her back.

.

Kevin(sniffs): It's gonna be alright, don't cry.

.

Kevin couldn't bare watching such a beautiful soul cry. He couldn't watch her dwell in that pain alone. He just hoped he could be there for her however for Faith she wanted someone else to be there for her and that person wasn't there.

.

Faith: Leave me alone. Let go of me. Never ever come any close to me.

.

Kevin(Tears): Don't cry then.. I will stop.

.

Faith pushed him away then stood up, She was just near the door then just squinted inside, slamming the door behind her. Kevin stayed there with his mouth open. He didn't even know what he wanted

anymore. He stood up and walked back to the house.

.

(At the shopping mall)

Mike was with his mother after they went out for shopping. He wore a very glittering smile on his face and he couldn't stop thinking about Faith.

.

Mother: Mike, this days you seem so happy.. What's going on?

.

Mike: Don't worry mom.

.

Mother: It's good son, whatever that keeps you smiling like this should just keep doing it. I couldn't talk you out of that depression for losing Nadia to Letty, your best friend. I'm so sorry son.. But recently It changed, you even laugh.

.

Mike let out a long, deep joyful sigh then smiled again. He went over to the dresses side then picked up a few more.

.

Mike: Mom I need some help, Pick 3 nice dresses here.

.

Mother: Ooh, I see!

.

Mike spent his savings buying dresses, shoes and a bowl of Ice-cream for Faith. He knew that Gogo might still be mad at Faith however he just decided to go over to her house, drop the stuff over and maybe with time the Gogo will love him, who knows! He thought then smiled, having that courage to go there. Mike searched his pockets for his whistle blower then giggled after seeing it.

.

He arrived at Faith's old place after an hour and found out constructors clearing the yard. He was so confused seeing that house that Faith lived in, chopped down by man with hammers. He dropped everything he bought and ran over to the yard.

.

Mike: No no, What are you doing?

.

Man: Hey, stay back right now. No trans-passing here. We are working!

.

Mike: People live in there!

.

Man: They have moved, this place is being renovated.

.

Mike(confused): They moved where?

.

man: I don't know. We where only given that letter on

the table for Mike. Is it you?

.

He quickly grabbed the letter and looked at it. Did Faith write that letter when she can't see, It was sealed perfectly. Mike opened the letter and the first sentence was "I didn't get to say goodbye however It was fun but I think this is where we part ways!...", He lowered that paper and stopped reading, the first line just blew him.

.

Mike(hurting, breathing heavily): What ...!

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Faith had gone besark, she was so furious and had gone insane. He kept on pushing every down, breaking things in the house. Whatever she reached with her hand, she dropped it and smashed it on the wall.

.

Faith: I can't take this anymore, I can't stay here.

.

She had smashed a plate of food she was given by her gogo. The old woman tried to restrain her but Faith couldn't be controlled. Gogo ran to the main house and called for help. Kevin was the one who went there.

.

Kevin: Faith, Calm down.

.

Faith(tears): Stay away from me.

.

She was so tired of everything she had been doing, she was in pain that no one understood, especially the shock of moving without being consulted, for a blind person, It hurt multiple times, It wasn't easy to bear. She had a hole, a void in her heart that nothing that they offered could fill. Kevin couldn't talk to her and that's when he just pulled her over to his arms

again, placed his hand on her waist and her head on his chest. It happened again and this time, Faith was so tired to push him. She was totally exhausted and she had to stay in his arms and cry on them, her head resting on his chest.

.

Kevin: Please...just calm down.

.

Kevin sighed in relief, his heart palpitating so fast while he held Faith like that. Maybe that happened at the wrong time. Mickie who just had arrived home went to that noisy side only to find Faith and Kevin clung to one another like that, so close to one another and faith's head on his chest. Her eyes popped out, she froze and blinked twice. She rubbed her eyes to take another look, It got worse when Kevin whispered in her ear.

.

Mickie: That girl again, wha- wha- what is happening Kevin what's going on here?

.

She walked towards them, her face luring with anger and her heels stepping on the floor was the only thing everyone heard, that “kwaa kwaa” sound. Faith's heart skipped a beat, she knew that voice.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Do drop your comments guys.

Never forget, Liking is appreciating us.

MENTION SOMEONE TO READ WHILE THE BOOK IS STILL NEW.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 8

.

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Mickie: The poor little b*tch, What is she doing here?

.

Kevin: Hey, don't start with your drama Mickie. They came to work for dad.

.

Mickie: Why her, why her Kevin?

.

Mickie got between them then pushed away Faith from Kevin. She looked at Faith then felt that feeling in her that urged her to tear her apart. She couldn't stand Faith and her unspeakable beauty. Gogo was standing from a few meters away and that's when Mickie stopped, she pulled Kevin to the house.

.

Mickie: Kevin, I want her out of this home right now. That girl is not gonna stay in this yard when I'm here. Take them away!

.

Kevin(Shouts): If you can't stay where she is or can't deal with the fact she is here then be the one to leave. She is not going anywhere, This conversation is over.

.

Mickie: What is wrong with you the days, Kevin I'm your fiance and we getting married in a month but you can't do a simple thing to make me happy... Is

that it?

.

Kevin: Mickie, If you wanna play you have your make-ups and g-strings that you spend a lot of money on to play with, Don't dream of going near that girl.

.

Mickie: Are you protecting her over me?

.

Kevin ignored Mickie then walked out of the room. He went downstairs to the lobby then sat down on the couch. Mickie leaned against the wall and started to cry, She could now realize that Kevin's interests where into Faith. She spent so much time wondering what to do and how to deal with that Faith. Both Mickie and Kevin couldn't focus, the more kevin thought about faith, his feelings for her grew so intense and It had started to be like a reflex, he had something in his heart that kept making him to be protective over Faith. He pour a wine in his glass, sniffed it then drank all of it. Unlike other days, Faith was just a few meters away from him. She was

in his yard. Kevin stood up and smashed a glass of wine on the wall.

Gogo was with Kevin's parents on the outdoor and they kept asking her about Faith. She told them about how Faith's life was and the things she did everyday and those two weren't impressed at all.

.

Kev's dad: Mama, Tell me where does Faith school?

.

Gogo(scared): Faith doesn't go to school!

.

Kev's Mom: Why, She looks more like a very intelligent girl. Her beauty is exceptional. You have a very beautiful daughter and I guess you never realised it. How does a girl like her don't go to school?

.

Gogo(Shaking): I.. I.. you know Faith is blind!

.

Kev's Mom: What! she is blind? But is that an excuse, Faith could have gone to school still...

.

Gogo: I...I.. (She couldn't speak)

.

Kev's Mom: You see, Gogo I mean no disrespect but It clear that you are incapable of taking care of Faith. You are old and she is blind, You can't manage..!

.

Gogo(Sadly): I have managed to take care of faith for years, Why would I fail now?

.

Kev's Mom: Is she your real daughter?

.

Gogo: Please don't go there!

.

kev's Mom: I'm a lawyer by profession and I know when someone is not capable of taking care of their

children, Faith needs help and you can't help her. She needs....(pauses)

.

Kev's Dad: Ladies, calm down. Let's not argue alright? I'm a major shareholder at one of the private schools here. Gogo, I will give you and Faith that house to stay and I will get Faith to school. I will cover her costs and that doesn't mean I won't be paying you. You will have your full salary every month. Please forgive my wife for her behaviour.

.

Gogo was so confused after hearing those big things, Why would someone who doesn't know her give her that kind of offer? She stood up and walked back to the their house. She found Faith sitting just by the window inside the house, holding flowers in her hands. She was alone and so sad. Gogo started to wonder if her decisions were right or not. She sighed heavily, Her secret of where she found Faith wasn't gonna last forever.

.

Kev's Mother: You should have told her the truth, You planning to take Faith as your own daughter and part of the family.. You should have told her that.

.

kev's father: Give her time, Don't rush anything.

(27 DAYS LATER)

.

It was the beginning of a new month and Faith had been bought uniform to go and attend her special lessons. No matter what happened, Faith didn't open her mouth to anyone in that 27 days. She didn't say a word. She didn't laugh or smile but rather just did things only in mute. One would have thought she couldn't talk but being separated from Mike seemed like It was taken away with her voice. With each day, Mike's voice seemed to fade away. How his hands and face felt, his scent seemed to washed away. Faith tried so hard to keep remembering them since they were the only thing that made her feel his presence. The most painful part was that Faith felt

like she was even forgetting that look on his face yet she never saw him. She would take that dress he bought for her, place it on her face then sniffed his scent. Each day she did that, His scent faded away from that dress. It changed how It smelt until It was just like any other cloth she had, left only with a title that it was bought by her first perfect guy she met. That day her Gogo helped her wear the uniform, getting her ready for the big, first day at school. Mickie and Kevin were also not on good talking terms and for the first time in 27 days they saw Faith coming out of the house.

.

Kevin: I heard you were going to school, my father asked me to take you.

.

Mickie: I will take her, I'm going there right now.

.

Kevin ignored Mickie then asked Faith to follow him to the car. He turned around and walked away however Faith just remained behind. Mickie crept

closer to her then whispered to her ear.

.

Mickie: I'm glad you decided to come out, I hate you. I hate you so much that I'm going to crush you like an ant.

.

For the first time Faith opened up.

.

Faith: Don't flatter yourself.

.

Mickie lost it, She slapped Faith across the face.

.

Mickie: What did you say?

.

Kevin turned around and walked over to them. He held Mickie then dragged her to the house. They argued inside the house and the moment he got out of the house, he saw Faith still standing where he

left him. He walked over to her.

.

Kevin: Are you coming?

.

Faith: Hmm.. You rich people...You think cruelty and money is life huh! One day you all should just go blind!

.

Kevin: We are not like that but If that's what you think and want, I would not mind being blind just for you to forgive me.

.

Faith: Spoiled brat, You know nothing about being blind.

.

Kevin: I know nothing but... I know your pain. I know that you are blind. My parents told me that is why I'm going to be your eyes...today!

.

Gogo: I think you should listen to him Faith.

.

Faith didn't like what she heard. She was turned off after what she heard however she didn't refuse to go with Kevin. Mickie watched through the window while Kevin's parents lectured her on how to be a good responsible wife. Kevin turned the mirror of the car to see Faith at the back. He smiled when looking at her. He stopped along the way.

.

Kevin: Just wait here.

.

After a couple of minutes, he returned with 2 bowls of Ice-cream.

.

Kevin: Here is some Ice-cream!

.

Faith sighed, remembering the first time Mike got her an ice-cream, that memory made her so mad

that Kevin had to get rid of that ice-cream. He took her to school where he had to wait for 3 hours then pick her up. Kevin just waited outside in the car for her. Faith just attended a special class for disabled people.

(After Class)

.

Kevin: How did it go?

.

Faith didn't respond to him. She just waited for him to take her to the car. Kevin held her hand and they quietly went to his car. People were staring at them, almost everyone even the teachers couldn't get over her beauty.

.

"Is she even real?" Some people asked after being seeing her. Kevin felt so happy with Faith around him and at that time, he would forget the entire world existed, just like Mike used to do. He started the

engine and along the way It started raining.

.

Faith: Is it raining?

.

Kevin: Yes, why?

.

Faith: Stop the car, stop it.

.

Kevin did it. Faith jumped out of the car then stood on that rain as it showered over her uniform. She smiled and opened her arms wide and tilted her head up to feel those droplets thud on her face.

.

Faith: woo... woo (shouts), I have always wanted to feel the rain.

.

Kevin: Faith... What are you doing?

.

He took off his jacket. He got out of the car then tried to make her get inside. Faith just held him tight and they both dropped down on the ground. She laughed wildly and for a second there, It was like she has forgotten that she hated that guy. Kevin also laughed, realizing that rain got her to laugh he just sat there too and acted in ever crazy way she wanted to. She splashed water over herself, so did Kevin he just did what Faith did. It was like Kevin the rich boy was learning some crazy stuff he never thought he would do from Faith.

After sometime they went back into the car, Kevin took his jacket and put in over Faith. He was surprised she didn't stop him. That day It wasn't bad, he thought.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Mickie watched Kevin opening the door for Faith and holding her hand to her house. She felt like bursting into pieces. The moment she saw Kevin returning to

his car without that jacket she go out of the house and went to Faith's house at the back. Fortunately, Faith was outside on the varendor on the stool since she was still wet. Mickie grabbed the jacket and pulled it from Faith.

.

Mickie: You don't ... wear my man's jacket.

.

Faith: I didn't ask for it.

.

Mickie slapped Faith again. Faith placed a hand on her cheek then sighed.

.

Mickie: You want money, you want a good life ...Huh? If it's money that you want then you should tell me how much..... I will give it to you!

.

Faith: What I want... You can't give!

.

Mickie: Stay away from Kevin, Take my money and go away with your mother.

.

Faith: I have been wondering...What could a spoiled girl, rich, fancy girl with that manly voice fear...! I get it now, Losing a man is your weakness.

.

Faith smiled after getting her way to deal with Mickie her way too. She cleared her throat and waited for her response.

.

Mickie: Shut up, I asked you to stay away from Kevin, do you understand...?

.

Faith laughed and placed her hand on the face.

.

Faith: Hmmm, Ask nicely. I hate rude people!

.

Mickie(shocked): what did you say to me?

.

Faith: Only if you ask me nicely to leave him then I will.... Remember we are not friends or anything. You can't order me!

.

Faith said it as if she was with Kevin. Mickie got so angry that she felt like slapping Faith. Faith was just calm as if she could see that frustration on Mickie's face. She was way over than just being a blind girl.

.

Mickie(sincere): Please...stay away from him.

.

Faith: I will think about it but the chances are very slight that I might do as you want, that jersey of his is very warm. If you'll excuse me ma'am, I have to go to bed.

.

She got inside the house and slammed the door

behind her. Mickie tried to open and It was locked.
She was so angry, scared and frustrated at the same
time. Faith's words fluttered in her mind.

.

Mickie: Open this door right now. (shouts)

.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please Comment.

Please Share. Mention people to Like my Page.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 9

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Kevin's parents were sitting on the lobby when he got inside the house. His eyes met their eyes as they had waited impatiently for him.

.

Kev's Mother: How did it go?

.

Kevin: What?

.

Kev's Dad: Her first day at school..?

.

Kevin: It was great, I think she likes it.

.

They all smiled and sighed in relief after hearing those words from Kevin. Faith crossed his mind and they caught him smiling too. Mickie was just outside by the door listening to everything and she was burning up. It seemed like they were more interested in Faith than her recently. After a couple of minutes Kevin went upstairs and that's when Mickie walked into the lobby holding his wet jacket. She didn't say anything to his parents then just walked upstairs to her room.

.

Mickie(breathing heavily): you forgot your jacket!

.

Kevin stared at her. He stood up then slowly walked over to Mickie. He checked then realized it was the

one he left with Faith and that jacket was his only way to see Faith before he slept by going to remind her he forgot it. Mickie had just ruined all that for him.

.

Kevin: Where did you get it?

.

Mickie: Does it matter, You seem to care about her. You never offer me these jackets and you don't spend time with me ...!

.

Kevin: You want me to spend the entire day babysitting you, blow drying your hair and wiping your aas? (shouts angrily)

.

Mickie: No we just to have a connection, tell each other everything.... How did you get wet?

.

Kevin(scoffs): It's raining outside!

.

He said taking off his clothes then got under the blankets. Mickie and Kevin just lived under the same roof but It was like they were total strangers. They only pretended in-front of Kevin's parents as if they were a happy pair yet they weren't. Mickie felt a dull headache throbbing right on her forehead. She sat down on the edge of the bed then placed hands on her face.

.

Mickie: Kevin, Stop being nice to that poor blind girl. I will be happy!

.

Kevin didn't say anything.

.

Mickie: Stop being nice to that ungrateful b*tch, Do you understand me?

.

Kevin rose from the bed quickly then gazed at Mickie. He uttered with a very deep, crisp and no-nonsense

voice of his. " If you don't want me to sleep on this bed keep talking...!".

Mickie kept quite even thou there was alot she wanted to talk about. The more Kevin acted that way towards her, the more the hate she had towards Faith grew even more. She took her phone, sneaked out of the room then went to call her mother at the toilet and she made sure to cry on the phone.

.

Mrs Cira: What is it my girl?

.

Mickie: She is trying to get my man this girl... I can't stand her! They even like her too, Kevin's parents.

.

Mrs Cira: I'm coming over tomorrow!

.

The morning of the next day wasn't that different from the previous day. Faith got ready for school

and Kevin was the one to take her so she could attend her lessons. As usual he waited for her and that was the second day Kevin didn't go to his company, he owned it. He was outside the car when he saw Faith walking outside accompanied by one of the girls from her class. Kevin waddled towards her then grabbed her hand.

.

Faith: You don't get to touch me without asking..!

.

Kevin: I'm sorry..!

.

Faith didn't say anything. Kevin looked at her face and just admired her beauty and the way her long hair brushed when the wind picked up and fluttered it. He swallowed hard, gazing at her lips that he could only wish to taste, a wish that could never come true. Every time Kevin was with Faith, he felt so free in spirit and he had that morale that he never posses. He felt so big and couldn't stay an inch away from her as if they were dating.

.

Kevin: Faith, for what Mickie did to you. Let me make it up to you for not stopping her. Let me take you out for dinner or something...!

.

Faith: Not interested, Take me home.

.

Kevin: I was...(pauses)

.

Faith: I said I wasn't interested...but there is somewhere you could take me...!

.

Kevin: Where is that?

.

Faith: My favourite place. It's the first place I went to in my life.

.

(At The Rose and Flower Garden)

.

Mike stood near a tree of roses that Faith had said they smelt like him. He held one in his hand and sniffed it. It was the last rose from that tree since he picked them everyday. He was totally drowned on his sorrows and his heart filled with pain. It had been a month since he last saw her and it hurt. Mike wasn't doing anything but had just turned into one lonely soul since that day. He took one last look then turned around and went to his car, started the engine, he left the garden. After 5minutes, Kevin's car arrived and parked right on the very same spot that was used by Mike for parking.

.

Kevin(exhales): Hmm, this place is far ..!

.

Faith: I wanted to be here! You love flowers?

.

Kevin: I don't and had never got into a garden.. ..!

.

Faith: There is nothing you know except offering dinners?

.

Faith picked up one flower then placed it right at her nose. She smiled then sniffed it. She then gave it to Kevin and he did the same. She started to feel so belated in that garden just like the first time and It kept reminding her of the good things that had happened to her. She and Kevin went around every tree, sniffing every flower, a rose and even laughing together as if there wasn't any bad blood between them.

.

Kevin: Your beauty is like that white rose. Your eyes and smiles are just like fire and smokey flares. Faith, you are.. amazing do you know that?

.

Faith: No, Your fiance should be amazing!

.

Kevin kept quite then looked around. He scratched his head then rubbed his cheek softly. It was quite embarrassed to get that as a reply and that made him to even pity himself. Faith stood in-front of the tree of roses that smelt like Mike. She could feel it with that little scent coming from her right. All the roses were gone, the last one was taken by Mike. The only tree with roses that she thought smelt like him.

.

Faith: Kevin, please get me one rose from this tree, I can't reach any ...!

.

Kevin: That's because there is no rose left..!

.

Faith(breaths heavily): No ... no! There has to be just one left or something. I came here for it.

.

Kevin: I'm sorry, there is nothing.

.

Faith sat down on the bench that was right behind her. Her eyes glistened with tears and the scares in her heart got wounded, the more she thought about Mike she felt so hurt that she preferred not to think about him. She missed him alot and It hurt and that's not what she wanted. She didn't want to stop thinking about him however she didn't want to be consumed by sadness. Faith wondered what to do at that moment to forget what was in her mind. Kevin saw those tears glisten in her eyelids. He wanted to hold and comfort her but was scared. He sat next to her.

.

Kevin: I got something for you.

.

Faith didn't say anything. Kevin just reached for his pockets then took out a small box, he opened it and there was a very expensive silverware necklace with a heart written Faith's name. He didn't know how he was gonna give it to her. He just stood up, got behind her then put it on her neck without saying

anything.

.

Faith: What was that.. take it off. I don't want anything from you.

.

Kevin: Please accept it, take it as an apology gift.

.

Faith: I don't want anything from you!

.

Kevin: It was my Grandma's necklace. Her name was Faith. I was 6 when she was sick, before she died she gave it to me, I was sad. She told me, I will always be happy when i wore it. She told me I will always be with her. She told me to pass it to someone I care about, who needs it the most one day so they could also be happy!

.

Faith(calmly): Do I deserve such a gift thou?

.

Kevin: I believe, If you wear it. You'll also be happy. You were sad but I reckon you might just smile right now!

.

Faith smiled without realizing it. She got serious when she noticed what happened then touched it and for the first time she thanked him.

.

Faith: Thank....you!

.

They got totally silent for a while before deciding to head back home. When they got there Mrs Cira was sitting outside with Mickie. Kevin started to wonder what she was there for. He sighed then wiped off the sweat on his face. Faith opened the door then got out. She was the only one who couldn't see Mrs Cira and Mickie who were a few meters away. She opened up and for the first time she wanted Kevin's help. Kevin was scared to even get over to her side this time with Mrs Cira watching. Mrs Cira wasn't just an in-law to be, from a rich family too there was

more bigger deals and agreements that both families made other than the marriage.

.

Faith(Smiling): Are you gonna come over here and hold my hand so you be my eyes?

.

Mrs Cira(exclaims): Beautiful Angel Faith, Blind and Familiar....hmm!

.

Faith(scared): Who is this?

.

Mrs Cira: Faith, you and I need to talk... now!

.

.

.

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 10

.

.

.

.

(At Mike's place)

.

Mike's Mom: Happy Birthday to you.. Happy birthday too you.. Happy birthday dear Mike, Happy birthday to you. I love you son.

.

Mike(sadly): Thanks Mother.

.

His Family had made a little feast since It was his birthday. He just placed hand's on his head, no

matter what presents were bought or what was offered, there was nothing that could buy his happiness, Mike forced smiles on his face and they could see it.

.

Mike's Mother(whispers sadly): I have never seen him like that.. (drops tear)

.

Father: Mike, you don't like your new car.. we saved for it?

.

Mike: No I like it. I just wanna be alone but thanks guys.

.

Father: Mike we....(pauses)

.

Mike: I said thank you! (shouts angrily)

.

Mike angrily walked away from them. He went to his room and slammed the door hardly. He got the letter that Faith left behind then tore it apart, he angrily threw punches at the mirror on the wardrobe, just at his face in that mirror until it broke.

.

Mike(Sighes deeply): Damn it.. Damn damn it! Noo..!

.

He wasn't forgetting, Faith the lady who to everyone looked like an Angel. Remember, No one forgets Angels, not even those who try.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Faith(scared): But if there is something you wanna talk to me about you can go and see my mother.

.

Mrs Cira: It won't be long.

.

Mrs Cira held Faith's hand then lead her to her car. They got inside and It was silent for a few minutes. Kevin and Mickie sat outside waiting for the two to finish talking.

.

Kevin: So you called your mother here again?

.

Mickie: You left me with no choice, You trying to hit on that girl and I wasn't gonna let that happen.

.

Kevin: Is that what you think... Faith is not your enemy!

.

Mickie: She is an enemy because you are falling for her, I'm I not pretty?

.

Kevin: You will never be like Faith,

.

He stood up and got inside the house leaving Mickie confused and hurting. She kept recalling those words and everytime she just thought about Faith's beauty, Mickie thudded her foot on the ground. She couldn't breath with that Faith around them. She never expected a blind girl to give her such trouble and stress.

.

(In the Car)

.

Mrs Cira: Tell me Faith, How did you get blind?

.

Faith: Huh... How did you see?

.

Mrs Cira sighed, she could see in Faith's eyes that she wasn't showing any interest in talking to her. Mrs Cira gave Faith a very close look in the face and kept wondering where she saw that familiar face. Ofcourse in Faith's beauty there was Dana in there.

That woman, Dana was suffering from cancer and she wasn't that pretty at that time however before all that Dana was beautiful, not like Faith thou. Faith possessed the rarest beauty, the finest of its kind. If God made beautiful people on a Sunday like people usually say, Faith then was made in 7 Sundays, the creator took his time. However Mrs Cira has forgotten about Dana and her little daughter as the years passed on and she struggled to remember who Faith looked like.

.

Mrs Cira: I don't remember so well but ... I think I know you.

.

Faith: Are you done thinking..? Start talking I have to go!

.

Mrs Cira(offended): Don't talk to me like that..!

.

Faith: I guess the conversation is over.

.

Mrs Cira: Let me get this straight Faith, You see my daughter and Kevin are getting married soon and I don't want you standing in between them. If you do, your grandmother will end up in the streets with no one.

.

Faith: Don't talk about my mother.

.

Faith opened the door so that she could leave but Mrs Cira said something that made her stop.

.

Mrs Cira: Your mother came to us at night asking to be given this job despite that she was very old to be a house helper, my in-laws wanted someone younger and your mother came here begging for this with just one reason, to part you with a boy that had made you change your behaviour. If she couldn't control a poor blind girl, how can she be a house helper? We all wondered! She didn't tell you did she?

Ofcourse because she see's you as nothing but a blind girl who can't do anything for herself! This is all a favour and It can end... You will both go back crawling in the streets since she even gave away her plot! You see Faith I know much about your mother, you know nothing.

.

Faith jumped out of the car, burst into tears then placed a hand on her face. Blind eyes crying, The pain that Kevin couldn't bear either. He stood up and went to hold her hand. She was fainting, almost fell while walking however Kevin just supported her.

.

Mickie: What are you doing?

.

Kevin helped her to their little house at the back.

.

Faith: Just let me go..!

.

She decided to walk on her own, opening the door and heard her gogo cooking something. She was singing and moving her body slowly, trying to dance.

.

Gogo: Tumelo...(Faith)

.

Faith: Is it true?

.

Gogo: What?

.

Faith: Seeing Mike was the only reason why you came here and begged for this job.. It wasn't like you needed the money right? You gave away your plot, our only home and didn't care to tell me about any of it?

.

Gogo(eyes stained red): I was gonna tell you my child!

.

Faith: When? It's been a month so when? You did everything for yourself. As for me I'm just an object, a thing to you... A blind puppet whose opinions don't matter!

.

Gogo(suffocating): I was(pauses)

.

Faith: No, You should have trusted me. What else did you lie to me about? You said your daughter, my mother went to work at south africa and never returned... was it true? What happened to her (shouts)

.

Faith turned around, held her staff firmly and used it to locate the door. Gogo followed her however Faith was able to shove her away. Gogo sat down, called out her name but Faith didn't stop.

.

Gogo: Faith.. Faith my daughter!

.

Faith: You are not my mother. I'm a puppet without eyes to you. You treat me that way because I not like all of you, born with the gift to see?

.

Faith walked away from their house. It was as if she could see since she was able to make it on her own to the main gate. Kevin ran over to her while Mickie and her mother were still inside the house.

.

Kevin: Where are you going?

.

Faith: Stay away from me!

.

Kevin: Please, Talk to me.

.

Faith: Take me far away from this place..!

.

Kevin: It's late.... It's getting dark!

.

Faith: I don't care, take me away or leave me alone! I will take myself.

.

Kevin didn't have any other choice. He opened the gate, held her hand then got inside the car. He started the engine and it didn't make any noise, was smooth and they didn't even hear them leave. He reversed out of the yard then sped off after that. In Kevin's car was a wine, he opened the bottle and took a sip. Faith asked for the bottle, at first he refused but when she finally got it. She drank from that bottle as if it was water. Kevin realised when the bottle was just in the half, he took and threw it out of the window.

.

Kevin: Stop it..!

.

He drove then parked where there wasn't any silence, just silence. Faith was still crying and nothing could

stop her. He even started to sound tipsy then acted like it.

.

Faith(tipsy): So ..you lied to me Kevin..!

.

kevin: About what?

.

Faith: I can't see you.. you are lying to me?

.

She said things that Kevin couldn't understand at all. She was drunk.

.

Faith: Make m-e see, I wan-na see you! (Spoke slowly, stammering)

.

She placed her hands on his cheeks then laughed. She slapped him softly twice then pulled his lips. Faith giggled then moved closer to Kevin.

.

Faith: I'm burning.. I'm burning up!

.

She took off her jacket then remained with her bra. Kevin tried to pull it back but she wasn't gonna let him. She placed her hand on his chest, tilted her head up and placed her lips on his neck. She quickly leaned against the door, " It's hot.. It's so hot.." She cried, taking off her dress. Kevin tried to avoid that from happening however she was crazy. She got on top of him and Kevin stopped fighting her to stop. She was drunk, tipsy and just below animal instinct and when she asked Kevin the last question, he thought she sounded more sober and somehow mean't it.

.

Faith: Kelen..(wrong name).. Do you love me, If yes....Touch me and.. . . .I want it!

.

Faith was just on top of Kevin with panties and a bra,

how he felt about her. He couldn't tell If it was happening or real, Faith was all opening to him and the question was, What was he gonna do about it? What Kevin knew that Faith didn't know was that he loved her!

.

Kevin: You are drunk Faith, Sit there and rest!

.

Faith(smiles): No, I'm not drunk.. I will ask for the last time.. do you love..me?

.

She slipped her hand under her panties then whispered something in his ear before giggling then saying her words slowly " Don't leave me..."

.

Faith(sings): With my eyes.. I would feel you...feel you!

.

She placed her lips on kevin's. There were all alone

with no one around in the car. Kevin's phone rang unanswered. He just had Faith in his laps, something that he couldn't even tell if was mean't to be or was the result of the wine.

.

Kevin(whispers): Yes, If you can hear me. I love you.

.

.

.

.

Please Comment.

Let's Hit more Likes and Shares.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 11

.

.

.

.

(Kevin's Car)

.

Faith giggled while still on top of Kevin before blacking out and started to snore. Kevin sighed then slowly took her off him. He laid her on the passengers seat, took off his jacket then covered her with it. He got out of the car then took a deep breath. He looked back at the car and felt his heart palpitate so fast. His love for Faith was growing so broad, without boundaries and the more he spent time with her, the more he felt like he couldn't stay

away from her. He reached for his pocket, took out a cigarette then lit it. He smoked then took a few minutes outside the car before getting back inside. They both spent a night on the car and nothing happened except for Kevin watching over her the entire night. In the morning Faith woke up and realized that she was naked, only with her panties and bra.

.

Faith: Where am I?

.

Kevin: We are far from home and we are in my car.

.

Faith: What did we do.. What did you do to me?

.

Kevin(shaking): I did nothing, you were drunk and you started taking off your clothes and I was stopping you.

.

Faith: You telling the truth that we didn't do it right?

.

Kevin: No. I would never take advantage of anyone when they are drunk.

.

Faith: okay! I have never been pissed by the fact that my eyes can't see! I am never gonna see anything and It starts to hurt, they are a lot of things that I care about and wanna see but I can't... .. I just can't (trembles in pain)

.

Kevin didn't know where that came from and why she said it all of a sudden but he just had to be there for her, he thought.

.

Kevin: I'm so sorry but what If there was a way.. .. What if there was something we could do so that your eyes could see again?

.

Faith: Are you trying to make fun of me.. .. because you can see?

.

Kevin: No.. Not at all. Even If the only way to see was for me to give you my eyes. I was going to do it!

.

Faith felt that in his voice that he wasn't trying to make it seem like he cared. It sounded like he meant it. She felt that comfort in her heart and for a second Kevin crossed her mind. She quickly brushed it out of her head just because she didn't want to think about Mickie's fiance. Kevin placed his hand on Faith's. Her heart started to plod abruptly and she started to sweat. Faith didn't understand why all of a sudden Kevin made her feel that way and there was only one explanation and she denied it.

.

Kevin: I can be your eyes, everywhere you go. I can give you my eyes then not see.. Will you be my eyes then?

.

Faith had slight shivers at that moment. She felt a little cold, a cold chill also ran down her spine and her chin chuckled up and down. Her lips got dry and her eyes wet, as if she was getting shy even though she wasn't seeing his face like he saw her's. Faith didn't respond, not just because she didn't want to but because she didn't know what to say.

.

Faith(Muttered): I- I-.. about my eyes...I have never heard such beautiful words. Thank you.

.

Faith said while putting on her dress. She pulled her hand slowly from Kevin's then kept quite.

.

Kevin: I will take you home now.

.

Faith: Yes, Please take me there.

.

Kevin started the engine then headed back to town. They were so silent along the way and both of them wanted to start the conversation but couldn't. For a while Faith had forgotten she was with someone she was mad at and who was also Mickie's fiance, a lady who threatened her life. They arrived at his place after a 20 minutes drive and Kevin took Faith to her house so that she changed her clothes then he takes her to school.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

He walked right inside the house and found his parents, Mr and Mrs Penelope waiting anxiously for him. His father stood up the moment Kevin entered the living room, he knew he was in trouble.

.

Father(Angrily shouts): Why are you testing me? I will not allow such behaviour in my house. You are

engaged and soon to be a married man so you have to act like it. I have put and gave everything to you and.... (pauses)

.

Kevin: I didn't choose this marriage father, you did.. I wasn't given a chance to find someone that I love ...I have been trapped in ...(stops)

.

Kevin's father slapped him.

.

Father: Don't disrespect me..! Don't even try it.

.

He angrily grabbed Kevin, pulled him up and pressed him against the wall. He was so angry that It was like he wanted to tear and smash Kevin into tiny pieces. He was sweating and breathing heavily. he was so furious.

.

Father: You know nothing about love, It doesn't exist.

Don't throw your life away for a little blind girl, don't be deceived by beauty. I have found her a new driver and you shall never be seen with her. Now tell me where were you last night until now?

.

Mother: Honey, Just be calm and talk to him. (scared)

.

Father: hej, don't.. Mmaagwe Kevin do not...!

.

The old man shouted angrily that his wife started to even feel pity for Kevin. Mickie was sitting on the stairway listening to everything. She smiled..!

.

Kevin: I going to see her father, I care about her...You trying to stop me?

.

Mickie(alone, whispering): Care?

.

He got another slap, a heavy one that time.

.

Father: What did you say to me?

.

Faith got at her house and went to the bedroom, the one that she shared with her Mother.

.

Gogo: Where were you, You are being so disrespectful to me Faith!

.

Faith: I- I... Mother I'm sorry about yesterday. I was so mad and I couldn't control my anger and said alot of things that I regret. I just wanna be that little girl you trusted. . .

.

Gogo: It's .. .fine. We can talk from now. .

.

Faith: After school, Let me go there first then come back.

.

Gogo and Faith weren't mad at each other even though it didn't mean they didn't have a dirty slate. She helped Faith to get ready and this time Gogo walked her out of the house to her ride. This time there was a pick-up ride waiting for her.

.

Faith: Kevin?

.

Driver: I'm Jason, I will be your new driver. (smiles)

.

Jason looked at her and unlike everyone who saw Faith before, he didn't burn up because of her beauty. He saw it but he didn't react towards it. Faith started to get so confused, Why a new driver.. Kevin was tired of her or something?

.

Faith: Where is Kevin?

.

Her new driver didn't answer that but rather helped her get inside the car. He drove out of the yard then headed to her school. Faith could feel something besides her.

.

Faith: What is this?

.

Jason: A guitar, I play and I'm also a singer.

.

Faith: That's .. .(pauses) great!

.

Jason: What do you do?

.

Faith didn't respond. The driver parked at the filling station to fuel up and that's when he got out of the

car to go and buy something in the station store.

.

Jason: Stay here, I wanna get something then we get to go Royalty.

.

Faith: You called me Royalty?

.

Jason: mmh, I serve you as your driver, You are my Royal highness.

.

Faith(giggles): Okay... but you can just call me Faith

.

Jason: Your Royal highness Faith I will be back.

.

He left Faith in the car. Faith opened the door to get some air outside while waiting for him and that's when a car parked besides her. It was also there for fuel and little did she know that the engine she heard

was Mike's car. He twirled to the right and saw her. His heart pounded heavily on his chest and he almost fainted. He was shaking when he got out of the car, he wasn't believing his eyes. Mike walked closer to her then uttered " Faith!".

She knew that voice and tears instantly poured out of her eyes. She looked around, searching as she wondered if It was dream or not.

Mike hugged her from behind and Faith could feel with that scent, It was him. He smiled and tears kept coming out of her eyes. She took his hand, rubbed her's on his then muttered.

.

Faith(Crying): It's really you Mike.. It is really you!

.

Mike: How did you know?

.

Faith: With or without my eyes, I can feel you.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 12

.

.

.

.

(At the Filling Station)

.

Mike: I never thought I would see you again!

.

Faith: Me too, I never thought I will feel you again.
Let's get out of here first...!

.

Mike held her hand and they got into his car, he reversed and sped off. Jason came out of the car holding two drinks and a checkers plastic. He didn't

find Faith in the car and that's when he started to look everywhere for her.

.

Jason: no no, I'm not gonna lose this job for this, we need the money, my mother needs it.

.

Jason didn't know that Faith was blind especially that she wore black sunglasses. He was hired by Kevin's father and they didn't even tell him anything except to do his job and not ask any question. He sat down then ruffled his face then shook it against disbelief.

.

Jason: Damn it..!

.

(At Mike's Place)

.

They arrived at his place after 40 minutes and at that

time there was no one at Mike's place. He quickly went to the other side then opened a door for her. He held her hand then she got out of the car. Faith also smiled then followed Mike inside the house. She was very belated to have met with Mike however unlike before there was something that kept fluttering in her mind. She tried to ignore then focus on that time with Mike however It wasn't that easy. Kevin kept fluttering in her mind time and again. Faith was sitting on the couch and deeply wrapped on her thoughts. It was very confusing and the more it happened, the more Faith realized that falling in love wasn't easy. She took a deep breath.

Mike sat on the other side. He kept looking at her face trying to read her mind. He could see that something was wrong.

.

Mike: Are you okay?

.

Faith: Yeah. . Yeah, Everything is alright. I just missed you.

.

Mike crept closer to her then held her hand. He placed another hand on top of the other then placed his lips on her's. Faith chest started to get warm, filled with a humid air and intoxicated by his breath. The moment he stopped, she was breathing heavily as if she had been holding her breath, gasping for it.

.

Mike: I never said it. . .I regretted not telling you that. . . I love you, I wanna be with you.

.

Faith's hands were abruptly shaking and her teeth grinding over each other. She never thought falling in love could be that frightening and she wondered what happens next. Mike placed his hands on her shoulders and rubbed her. Faith's licked her lips then bent her head lower. It was very intense at that moment, not just for her for both of them. The more serious she got, the more beautiful she looked. Mike closed into her, leaving just a small gap between them. Faith could feel his warmth, his breath on his

skin and his heart that pounded on his chest.

.

Faith: Can I get some water?

.

Mike stood up and walked over to the kitchen to get her a glass of water. Faith sighed heavily, using her hand to draw air to her skin as if It was very hot. She shook her head, trying to keep her head focused. The moment Mike came back with that glass of water Faith was sitting on the other couch.

.

Mike: You moved?

.

Faith(scoffs): Shuuu! It was very hot right there!

.

Mike: But you were close to the fan, It helps with cool air . . . was It still hot?

.

Faith: Oh really, then I should get back over there and sit where I was.. ..!

.

Faith stood up and she dropped something that was on the sofa. She quickly bent down, searched for it with her hands while apologising at the same time.

.

Faith: I'm sincerely sorry for that !

.

Mike: No, It's fine just leave it.

.

Faith: What was it?

.

Mike: A tattoo machine. It belongs to my father.

.

Faith: What's a tattoo machine?

.

Mike: It's a machine used to make tattoos. A tattoo

is anything you could think of, a drawing, a mark or even a quote ...however It never erases. The ink stay forever in your body. Sometimes it's bad and sometimes It's great.

.

Faith: It sounds cool. . .!

.

Mike: I guess so.

.

Faith: So do you have a tattoo?

.

Mike: No. I never knew to draw or write!

.

Faith: I'm getting one and I want you to do it.

.

Mike: really?

.

Faith: Yes, I want you to write " THE SUNS SHINES

ON THE EYES OF BELIEVERS"...

.

Mike: Wow, Where did you get that?

.

Faith: It's like I have always known it. Maybe It was there with mom. I mean those words!

.

Mike: Okay, Where should I do it?

.

Faith: On the left side of my chest, far above my breast. Right there!

.

Faith lowered her dress and pointed where she wanted it to be. Mike took a stool, put some cushions for her on the couch so she could lean on them. He took the machine and got everything ready.

.

Mike: Are you sure about this?

.

Faith: Yes.

.

Mike started to write the words on her. She kept moving and complaining about the little pain she felt however she made it to the last letter. The words were written nicely and her light skin colour made it outstanding. She couldn't see it but in overall that was the best lettering ever used. It was just perfect.

.

Mike: I'm getting the same.

.

Mike wrote the words right on the same spot like Faith. He applied a cream that healed the scratches quickly and after getting the same tattoo they slept on top of another on the couch. Faith smiled so did Mike. He didn't want to ask her about what happened yet that day since they were having a good time.

.

Faith: Why did you get a tattoo now?

.

Mike: You gave me a reason to, because of you I even knew what to write now!

.

Faith: Did I...(pauses)

.

Mike started to kiss her again. He placed his hands gently on her then tilted her head up then started to suck her neck. He placed his hands on her chest, holding her dress then slowly pulled it off until it was at her waist. Faith wasn't moving since she didn't know what she had to do. Mike made her sit bolt upright then slowly took off her bra. Her boobs were in perfect shape. Faith was breathing so loudly as if she was suffering from asthma. Her heart pounded loud enough to wake the dead too or be heard by someone walking outside the house. He pulled off her dress and only her panties were on.

.

Faith(scared): I don't know how this love ..thing.. works! Do we have to write somethi..ng down ..maybe....(pauses and think)..maybe an agreement and rules or. . .What do I do?

.

Mike: There is no rules or agreements... Only giving our hearts to one another and Loyalty is what we need..!

.

Faith: I. . (sighed heavily)

.

Mike placed his lips on her again and Faith locked her legs around his waist. She was really trying to do what she could to please and so something that could make Mike happy even thou she was all new to her, not easy and stressing. Mike got off her then placed hands on his waist as if something had crossed his mind.

.

Faith: Why'd you stop?

.

Mike: We got time. (He nodded)

.

Faith's eyes filled with tears. It was like Mike have read her mind and realized she wasn't ready to experience that part yet. Unlike everything she was enjoying so far that one wasn't easy. " Thank you!" She uttered with a low voice and Mike came over to her then kissed her on the forehead.

(17:05 HRS)

.

Faith: I have to go home early. .!

.

Mike: Where is that.. I don't know what happened Faith, are you gonna tell me?

.

Faith: I will, not today!

.

Mike phone rang, he picked it up and talked to the caller. He hung up after a while then uttered with a voice filled with excitement.

.

Mike: You wanna go out partying?

.

Faith(excited): yes, You said you'll take me to a party... I wanna know how It is.

.

Mike grabbed Faith's hand then went to his sister room and found one of the best outfits on the wardrobe. She fit it and It was perfect. They took a shower and both got ready. Faith was looking more beautiful after that shower. Mike even went as far as to feel insecure at that hour. She was gonna get all eyes on him. They left to the party when It was dawn and at that time Faith had forgotten about going back to her Gogo at Kevin's place.

They arrived there and Mike's friends was the one to

welcome them. He held Faith so tight and they kept smiling. The party was already filled with people, people were already on the dance floor. Faith could hear that It was a crowd since they were so many voices however she entrusted everything to Mike.

.

Mike's Friend: There is only one seat for now.. I didn't know you were coming alone. This is your party man.

.

Mike was confused when he said It was his party however he ignored it.

.

Mike: Sit down Angel..!

.

Faith: Then you gonna be standing...No, I'll sit on your laps.

.

Mike smiled then sat down. Faith sat on top of his laps and alot of people were staring at them. In-fact

at Faith and her shocking unbelievable beauty. Most guys couldn't even see their girlfriends when they were right in-front of them.

.

" Mike you came..!" Someone uttered behind him and Mike was shocked to find out it was Nadia, his ex and the girl he had loved with whole heart before, his weakness.

.

Mike: What are you doing here?

.

Faith: Is everything okay?

.

Mike and Faith stood up and Faith held tight to his hand. She could hear that Mike's voice had changed, as if he was afraid of something.

.

Nadia: I wasn't told you were bringing your girlfriend along....!

.

Mike: What do you want Nadia?

.

Nadia: It's our anniversary and Brad, your friend told me that you were in pain because of me and in the verge of dying and convinced me to get back to you.. It's our reunion surprise party ... or maybe it's your showoff with the new pretty girlfriend surprise party.

.

Mike: I didn't ask to do that.....!

.

Nadia: Are you saying you don't want me?

.

The music stopped playing. Faith's heart plodded heavily as she listened to those two. She started to wish she wasn't even there at all. Mike didn't respond at Nadia's question. He had been with Nadia more than Faith and before he met Faith he used to wish to get back together with her.

.

Nadia: Do you love her more than me? (smiles)

.

Mike held Faith's hand and tried to leave but Faith didn't follow.

.

Faith: Wow you just brought me to your Reunion party with your Ex mike? Anyway Mike... answer her!

.

Mike: Faith let's go, I didn't know....!

.

Faith: Do you love me more than her? (shouts)

.

Mike(Loud): I don't know okay!

.

People laughed at the background. Some guys clapped hands and called Mike a king. Nadia opened up again.

.

Nadia: I heard the pretty blonde is blind..!

.

Faith's eyes filled with tears and she let go off his hands then placed them on her face. She was hurt as people exclaimed in shock.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 13

.

.

.

.

.

(At the Party)

.

Nadia: Listen Mike, I ain't fighting with a blind girl over a boy... It's sad she can't even see how stupid you are..!

.

Mike: Nadia.. we will talk about this ..just stop it.

.

Faith's tears met under her chin. She was literally shaking and her face was pale, eyes swollen and heart filled with pain. She wanted to leave but she was far away from home. She walked on her own, without a hand to hold or eyes to see where she was heading. Mike rushed towards her, grabbed her hand then led her out of the party house. He walked towards his car and opened the door for Faith.

.

Faith: Please take me home.

.

Mike: I don't know the place.. Let's go at my place and we will talk about it. I will explain everything Faith ... I'm sorry and just know that I love you.

.

Faith(shouts): You don't love me, you don't. You couldn't say it in-front of the people and tell that girl. . Were you like embarrassed that they saw us together?

.

Mike: No I wasn't.. I didn't expect that to happen.
Faith believe me, I do love you and I just realized that now. I just wanna prove it to you.

.

Faith: No.. You need her. If you not gonna take me home please leave me alone because your place is the last I wanna be at this time.

.

Mike: We going home.

.

Mike grabbed Faith and tried to make her get into the car but she refused. He tried to get her to listen to him but Faith kept brushing his hands off her until she ended up falling to the ground, her arm got scratched by the pavement.

.

Mike(scared): Faith are you alright, look what you are doing to yourself! Please stop it.

.

Faith: Leave me alone Mike, go to your Ex...!

.

Mike(frustrated): Stop being childish and just try to understand.. This is love. . .It's not a joke or something you expect to be easy and for someone who knows nothing about Love you shouldn't be acting this way.. Just stop it. Everything is games, fantasy and fairy-tales to you but it's not in real life... It's not. You left me without a good bye.. Do you know how I felt? It was like I was mourning for you yet you were alive.

.

Faith: Don't let how you all say I look fool you, You love her right?

.

Mike: Yes, I have been with Nadia for years and I knew who she was.. I have seen you for a few days then you disappeared on me. I love you ..But she was still who I shared the most memories with and they haven't faded. I tried but I still remember!

.

Faith: Tonight is your day, go get her back. You said I don't know anything about love. .Wow!

.

Faith placed hands on her face then cried in pain. She didn't mean any of the things she said since her heart wanted Mike. Every words that Mike said broke her heart, mentioning his feelings for Nadia made her pain even more. She winced in pain, broken and shattered into pieces.

.

Faith(Shouts): I just wanna die.. maybe in my next life I will be born with a gift to see.

.

Mike kept quite and lowered his head. Faith walked away from his car and that's when Mike followed her, grabbed her hand then pulled her back to the car. It wasn't easy as he thought it would be since Faith was fighting him, refusing to go with him even thou she had nowhere to go at that time of the night on

foot without even seeing anything. It was a very painful moment of their lives and some people from the party had their camera's flashing, recording videos of those two's dramatic scene.

.

Faith: Just let go of me.

.

Mike: I know you are mad but.. you are my responsibility so let's just go home and I will find where you live tomorrow.

.

Faith: Let go of me..!

.

" Dude, you should just let her go!" Someone spoke from behind them, got in between and pulled Mike's hand away from Faith. He shoved him a little back, held her behind his back and both him and Mike gave each other an intact eye contact for a few seconds like how wrestlers do. It got totally silent in a sudden and Faith also wondered who it was!

.

Mike: What are you doing man, this is my affairs with my girlfriend and you have no right to interfere!

.

Jason: I don't care man, I spent the entire day looking for this person, she should be home by now!

.

Faith(lowering her head): Jason...!

.

Mike: I will take her home then.. Thanks for caring but I think I and my girlfriend will do just fine...!

.

Jason: She is my job... Don't stand in my way!

.

Mike grabbed Jason and shook him two times.
Jason punched Mike on the lips.

.

Jason: Do you know how I knew she was here? You

were not a boyfriend enough tonight because you let people embarrass her. You let people shoot videos and they are on social media now. You failed her that is why I hate you.. So dude, Just stay away. (She exclaimed angrily)

.

Mike took out his phone and checked the video. Jason walked to his car, opened the door for Faith and started the engine then left. Mike watched the car as it disappeared far away.

.

(Jason's Car)

.

It was very silent in the car and Faith didn't know what to say since she felt bad for sneaking with Mike that morning without telling him. She couldn't even face him as if she could see.

.

Faith(low voice): I'm sorry about what I did in the

morning...!

.

Jason: Don't apologize... thanks to you! I got fired in the first day of my work. I hate you too.

.

Faith(shocked): What?

.

Jason(angrily): Yes, You children from rich families don't know the struggle out there. Everything is simple and easy to you. I was doing my job, I had to drive you and get you back after 3 hours and do you know what's the time now? I needed the money, My mother is sick. She has to do a surgery and I took this job as a way to raise funds for her and because of what you did, I lost it. Do you know how long I looked for a job?

.

Faith(feeling sorry): I didn't know..!

.

Jason: Spoiled rich kids, you never know anything. .. My mother was happy.. My younger siblings don't have clothes or anything. I'm an artist and it ain't easy, I hustle. All my efforts went in vain.

.

Faith: I will do everything to get your job back.

.

Jason: No It's fine. Just. . .do me a favour. Stop talking or apologizing!

.

Faith felt so bad and for the first time she met someone who also struggles in life. Faith realized she had been living a lie, she thought she and her Gogo were the only people who struggled. She could relate to what Jason told her and she dropped a tear. What was going to happen to him, his mother and those siblings of his after he lost his job because of her own selfish reasons?

They arrived at Kevin's place and Jason opened the door for her. Kevin's parents and Gogo were waiting

impatiently outside for them to be home. The moment the car arrived and parked in-front of the house, they rushed towards them and found Faith wearing a dress not the clothes she left with, a tattoo on her upper part of the chest. They were shocked and Gogo's eyes widened, they all gazed at Jason. Gogo ran to Faith and held her tight, wiping her tears off her eyes as they thought Jason had done something to her. Kevin was watching from inside through the window and he couldn't wait to meet that Jason and make him pay for what he did to Faith.

.

Gogo: Are you hurt babe?

.

Gogo saw a bruise on her hand, the one she got when she fell the time she was with Mike.

.

Mr Penelope| Kevin's Father: What did you do to her?

.

Faith knelt down and placed a hand on her face.

.

Faith: Please don't fire him. It was all my fault. I was selfish and the choice that I took made things this complicated, Jason is hardworking and ...(cries).. His mother... His mother.. (suffocates).. Please don't fire him .. It's all my doing !

.

Mr Penelope: If It's your fault, Should we now get you out of school? Because you gonna get hurt at the end of the day huh?

.

Jason(Begging): No sir, Don't get her out of school. It was my fault.. I didn't pay attention and I got her home late. I did this. She needs to continue schooling and I will get my stuff and leave.

.

Mr Penelope: Yes do that before I report you to the police.

.

He took his papers from the car then handed the keys to Mr Penelope. The car belonged to him and Jason walked out of the yard. Faith cried there on the ground, blaming herself for everything. Her Gogo took her to her house and they sat down on the bed.

.

Faith(crying): You believe me right mama, He didn't do anything. I should have listened to you.. I'm sorry mama. You were right about everything. I should have stayed away from love. I should have listened mama!

.

Gogo hugged her. She didn't know what to do rather just hugged Faith tightly and soothed her back.

.

Gogo: I love you.

.

(At Kevin's Room)

.

Mickie: So much for a blind girl, I won't be surprised if she got pregnant anytime soon. Hmm.. What a miserable life she is living.

.

Kevin: Shut up you.. Why don't you mind your business!

.

Mickie: You feeling sorry for her?

.

Kevin: You irritate me!

.

Mickie: If you feel that way now, after we get married how are you going to feel?

.

Kevin angrily grabbed a framed photo on top of the table besides the bed and smashed it on the wall.

.

Kevin(shouts): Shut up..!

.

(Outside Kevin's Place)

.

Mike's car was parked a few meters away from the yard that had a huge, stucco-wall. He followed Jason's car and found out where Faith lived. At first he wasn't sure but when he saw that Jason leaving, He knew he found the place.

.

Mike(amended to himself): I'm sorry Faith.. I'm so sorry!.

.

Please Like and Comment.

Don't forget to share.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 14

.

.

.

.

(At Mrs Cira's Place)

.

Mrs Cira: I keep wondering if I know that Faith ...She is your .. (pauses).. That look on her face. I just know it.

.

Mr Cira: Come on darling. You are just stunned by her beauty that's all.

.

Mrs Cira: No, It's not just that. I keep thinking about

her and wonder where I have seen here before.

.

Mrs Cira sighed, trying so hard to remember where she saw Faith before. She went over to her desk, switched her computer on since she had a project to work on. There was a photo booklet on the desk besides her keyboard.

.

Mrs Cira: I told you to never leave this booklet here ...
!

.

She took it and a photo fell out of it. She picked it up and that's when Mrs Cira saw that photo again in 18 years. She had burn't all the photos that were captured on that day and she wondered where that one came from. It was a photo of her and her maid who died years ago from cancer, Dana. Mrs Cira burn't those pictures with Dana because she never wanted to remember what transpired that one night. Dana died from cancer and her daughter died because they left her alone. Mrs Cira felt that jolt of

pain in her chest.

.

Mrs Cira(sadly): I'm sorry Dana.

.

She held that picture and when she was about to tear it apart. She froze, twirled it around and brought it closer to her eyes. She looked at Dana on that picture and something clicked into her mind.

.

Mrs Cira: Dana?

.

She remembered where she saw someone who just looked like Faith and that was Dana. At first she didn't wanna believe it was but when she remembered Dana's daughter, her name was Faith and she was born blind. Mrs Cira started to sweat, wondering if It was a dream or was truly happening. She sat down, confusion written all over her face. She cleared her throat then rubbed her eyes and the more she thought about it, the more pieces of that

night binded together to make it remember!

.

Mr Cira: Are you okay?

.

Mrs Cira: Yes. I am totally fine.

.

Mr Cira: You are sweating!

.

Mrs Cira walked out of their bedroom then went downstairs to the living room. she opened a box, took out her glasses then wore them. Mrs Cira went through her contacts since she wanted to be sure that Faith was truly the little girl she left years ago to die near a dustbin.

.

Mrs Cira: Where I am going to find that Patrick, I need his DNA...!

.

Mr Cira(Upstairs): Are you talking to someone?

.

Mrs Cira: No no, I'm not.. Just go to bed..!

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

The next morning Faith didn't have the courage to get ready for school. She felt so tired, in pain and was mad at herself for causing chaos everywhere she went. She started to think that catching feelings for all the guys that became nice to her was the problem. She made stupid choices just for love and ended up hurting other people, like Jason.

.

Gogo: Wake up.. you driver is already here.

.

Faith: Mama, Why don't we just go somewhere but not here. I feel ashamed of everything that has been

happening here. I have caused everyone enough trouble. I don't deserve anything good happening to me.

.

Gogo: Faith, If you pass your special education you can get us out of here. This is our only chance if you pass, Mr Penelope is spending on your education and we can't let this opportunity go to waste.

.

Faith: Alright.

.

She woke up and got ready. She then went out of the house and Gogo walked her to the car. Faith realized that It was a new driver and her morale went so down that she changed her mind about going to school.

.

Faith: I can't go.

.

Gogo: Why.. we just talked about this!

.

Faith: I know Mom... but ..(Tears up)

.

Kevin was getting ready to go to work. Mickie came over to him and helped him with tying his tie. She kissed him on the cheek with her red lipstick on then rubbed her hands on his chest.

.

Mickie: You look good daddy!

.

Kevin took his briefcase, stood before the mirror then looked at himself. He turned around then took a cloth, wiped the red lipstick on his cheek then turned around to leave the house.

.

Mickie: Have a nice day!

.

He left the house and saw Faith. His heart skipped a beat, he placed hands on his pockets to reach other for his keys and he missed a step, almost fell. He stopped then took another look at Faith and realized she was hurting, in alot of pain and she wasn't getting inside the car.

.

Kevin(Whispering): Don't cry Faith..please.

.

He knew he was asked not to ever talk to Faith but he couldn't ignore or watch her in pain. He turned around, walked over to them and asked with a mild, crisp voice.

.

Kevin: Is everything okay?

.

Driver: Sir, Madam doesn't want to get into the car.

.

Gogo: Faith get in.

.

Kevin: Gogo and your Mr driver, Let me talk to Faith alone.

.

Gogo seemed so confused however she agreed to do it since Kevin was someone she could trust, he got her that job. The driver went to the other side of the car. Kevin opened up, He was a meter away from Faith and at that time, He wanted to hold and comfort her.

.

Kevin: what's wrong Faith?

.

Faith: Kevin.. please do me a favour. Reinstate Jason, He should be my driver. I cost him my Job and I can't live with that!

.

Kevin: I can't. . .I can't! Even If I could I wouldn't.. He hurt you and for that I won't do it.

.

Faith: Please, He did nothing..!

.

Kevin: No, that guy is not getting this job back. Get into the car ..

.

Faith: If you give him his job back, I will agree to go on a date with you.

.

Kevin's heart skipped a beat. He felt his heart warm and he started to wonder if that meant

things were gonna be better between him and Faith. He didn't want to think about it since It was what he had been waiting for. He reached his wallet, took out cash then paid the new driver even thou he didn't do anything. He dialed Jason's number and asked him to report to work right away.

.

Faith: Thank you.

.

She got into the car and waited for her driver.

.

Kevin: Tomorrow, that's when we will go out for dinner. It's a Friday.

.

Faith: Alright.

.

Agreeing to go on a date with someone's fiance was even hard than what Mike did to her however her goal was to get Jason's work back. An hour passed and she was slowly giving up, he wasn't showing up. She was about to get out of the car when she heard the door open and heard some sigh, just like Jason. She smiled, put on her seat belt then closed her already unseeing eyes.

.

Jason: Good morning your Majesty!

.

He wasn't mad or angry like the previous day. Faith giggled and a tear ran out of her eye. She couldn't sleep last night knowing that she ruined someone's life out there. Jason started the engine then drove out of the yard.

.

Faith: Jason. . .!

.

Jason: Yeah?

.

Faith: When do you sing?

.

Jason: Why, you want to hear me sing?

.

Faith: Yes.

.

Jason: Keep dreaming...Don't wake up from it.

.

Faith kept quite. She just shook her head against disbelief. Jason wasn't much of a sweet talker. He was just on his own island. They arrived at school and Faith's teacher was the one who helped her to class. Jason waited for Faith and by the time the lesson was over, he watched everyone coming out except Faith, He was supposed to get her and Faith was also waiting for him. He went there then stood by the door, watching her idling.

.

Faith: This dude, Is he gonna come for me, does he even care?

.

Jason: hey, You know.. I can hear you!

.

Faith(startled): Jeez! I had no idea you were there..!

.

Jason: I have been here all along, Let's get going!

.

Faith: A little help?

.

Jason: Don't think am going to spoil you and hold your hand to the car. You gonna follow me and walk there without me holding that hand.

.

Faith: are you insane.. I can't see so you have to be my eyes... or I'm gonna fall.. and get hurt maybe and you don't want that right?

.

Jason: Don't flatter yourself Royalty, whatever happens I don't care. You will follow my footsteps and voice. For once, Just try it.

.

Faith: I can't do it. You win okay, I know you hate me but please don't make me suffer (scoffs, Reluctantly giving up)

.

Jason(grins): I love it, I love it when you wear that

look. Hey Listen up, you are going to do this alright, you know why?

.

Faith: No..Why?

.

Jason: Because I believe there is nothing you can't do. You can do anything and I trust you will make it to the car.

.

Faith: You do?

.

Jason: Start walking before I stop believing
...(Laughs)

.

Faith stood up and walked towards the direction she could hear Jason talking. She followed his footsteps and It felt like she was gonna fall. Jason walked on tips and Faith could hear a thing.

.

Faith: Where did you go?

.

Jason: Did I go?

.

Faith: If my eyes could see, I was gonna hold you then slap you for making me do this Jason, you are a bad bad badperson!

.

Jason: Will wanting to slap me be the only reason you wanna see? (giggles)

.

Faith: Yes, what other reason would I wanna see you!

.

Jason: We both know you want to see me too, You should see you know. I would be the most handsome guy those eyes saw.

.

They both laughed and that conversation just made

Faith forget about worrying about where she was walking and focused on following the voice.

.

Jason: You made it, you are a meter away from the car.

.

She screamed happily and without realising she rushed into Jason's arms.

.

Jason: Queen Elizabeth, no hands please (rolling his eyes)

.

Faith(giggles): Sorry, my bad!

.

He opened the door for her. For the first time in a while Faith had a new experience. Unlike how tense she felt when Kevin or Mike was around it wasn't the case with Jason. She felt more comfortable even thou she didn't know him. He was just simple, just

Jason.

.

Jason: Because you made it here on your own, I will....make your dream come true.

.

Faith: What is it?

.

Jason took his guitar, held it firmly and Faith was surprised by the great, melody that she heard. It just her mind ease up, her heart filled with alot of excitement and when he began to sing, flowing well with his guitar strings her heart palpitated so fast.

.

Jason:

"All the world is watching! "

" All the world does is pain!"

" The feelings I can't bare"

" I know, that you here!"

" Everywhere I go I know, I'm not alone!"

.

Jason was interrupted by a call. He received a first call from Kevin and he walked a few meters from the car. He returned after 5 minutes.

.

Jason: Your Majesty, My boss want's to see you at Blabs, It's a boutique.

.

Faith: That was great, do it again first.

.

Jason: No, It looks like you going to get a dress Royalty.

.

Faith: Stop it.

.

She remembered a date with Kevin and her morale went down. Jason received another call and this

time It was from the hospital.

.

Jason: Yes sir...!

.

Doctor: I'm sorry sir, I regret telling you this. Your mother passed away a few minutes ago. She just collapsed and upon arrival in the hospital, she died.

.

Jason dropped his phone and tried to fight back his tears, the love of his life and that one person who made him to keep fighting was gone. The reason he had to get that job..

.

.

May I get many people commenting today?

Let's do it.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 15

.

.

.

.

(At Faith's School)

.

Faith could hear Jason wincing in pain. She could feel it, He wasn't okay and the painful thing was that she couldn't see him, she couldn't get close to him since she didn't know where he was.

.

Faith: Are you okay Jason?

.

Jason: I'm fine.

.

Faith: Your voice... It has changed!

.

Jason: Get in the car, I'm taking you to the boutique.

.

Faith(worried): Come on, are you sure you are fine?

.

Jason wasn't the kind of person who showed anyone his pain when he went through a hard time, he would still act tough and strong yet alone he was so broken. He did everything in-front of Faith that made her believe everything was okay and they agreed to go and meet Kevin. They got there after a couple of minutes since it wasn't that far and the moment Kevin saw Jason walking right at him holding Faith's hand, he got a little jealous however decided not to get insecure about it.

.

Kevin: Well done ... I appreciate it.

.

Jason: You are welcome sir. I will leave you two together.

.

Faith(scared): Wait, are you leaving?

.

Kevin: Faith, remember It's all between me and you. He is not a part of this.

.

Faith(Whispers): But...

.

Kevin held her hand and walked with her inside balbs boutique where quality and very beautiful dresses were sold. Faith felt so nervous, a little awkward and so uncomfortable. She swallowed hard, cleared her throat then kept wondering what to say to Kevin. She also didn't know how they were gonna do it, buying a dress she couldn't see.

.

Faith: Mickie will not know about this right, I'm scared of her.

.

Kevin held Faith's hands. He pulled her to his chest, he sniffed her intoxicating mint julep scent, looked at her cherry coloured lips then into her unseeing eyes, his chest and her's on each other, matching their heart beats. Faith started to feel her soul molt, in a very tight, intense spot at the moment. She breathed heavily, taking a step back away from Kevin. It was so silent in a sudden and out of nowhere Kevin placed his lips on Faith's then sucked her lower lip passionately. Faith had her eyes closed, held her breath and just felt how Kevin moved his lips. He held her hands then placed them around his neck, placed his on Faith's waist, moving them to her unbelievable perfectly round booty. Kevin's pants didn't just hang loose, It got tight in splints and the thought he had in mind that Faith's lips tasted like mint juleps and moonlight turned him on. Everything happened so fast and the moment he let go of her, Faith looked away as if she was shy. People who

saw that congratulated the two since they looked like a new couple. Kevin held her hands again and uttered in a low voice.

.

Kevin: I love you and I will do everything to be with you Faith.

.

Faith: But.. What about Mickie?

.

Kevin: I'm gonna leave her for you, I never wanted to be with her.

.

Faith: Because of me?

.

Kevin: no, Because my parents chose her for me. This marriage is arranged, they are forcing to make someone I don't have feeling for because they want to expand their business and have a permanent relationship with their business partners.

.

Faith: I'm scared!

.

Kevin: I will take you away from here, You just have to trust me.

.

Faith started to believe in his words. No matter how much she didn't want to believe him, something kept telling her that Kevin was being sincere about how he felt. He has been standing up for her lately and Faith didn't give a chance. She finally concluded that she was giving Kevin that chance.

.

Kevin: Faith, forget about any other guy you have in mind... the first guy and Jason. If you think about them too, stop doing it. Think about me, think about us, Just us. Can you do that?

.

Faith(swallows): Yes, I will do... it.

.

Kevin gave her a hug. They spent a few minutes before they went around the shop and bought a dress, make-up kit and a bracelet made out of silver for Faith. Everything was very expensive but that didn't stop Kevin from paying for all of them. They agreed to pick them the next day before the date. That was the best day of his life, Faith was finally his girlfriend. Kevin wasn't much of a guy who cracked jokes and did funny things but always serious and displaying what he called maturity or thought was and that always left Faith with very little to say. They went home together that day.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Mickie was shocked to see Faith getting out of Kevin's car and they wore smiles on their faces. She was looking through the window and that's when she went downstairs, met with Kevin at the door but

didn't care. They passed each other like strangers and Mickie went to Faith's side. she stopped her.

.

Mickie: Hey you.

.

Faith: hmm?

.

Mickie: Did I just see you getting out of Kevin's car?

.

Faith: Are you asking me..? Don't tell me you didn't see it because I thought I'm the only one blind.!

.

Mickie: What did you say to me?

.

Faith: You didn't hear that too? You can't see and also deaf. This can't be helped!

.

Mickie angrily tried to slap Faith but Gogo held her

hands.

.

Gogo: cut it out girls, you two should e like sisters.

.

Mickie: Don't touch me, I will be very dirty!

.

Faith just shook her head and kept thinking about Kevin's promises. She wasn't gonna care about that Mickie. She went inside the house and had to rest and keep thinking about that surprise kiss. She started to feel like she wanted more, Love had it's way of shooting it's shots out of the ground just like a how a seedling emerges.

(The next day)

.

Jason came to pick up Faith late the next day. He was so down, so quite and his eyes swollen. He wasn't able to sleep last night and he drank alot. He

was in so much pain and the excited, in new love Faith couldn't see it. She kept saying a lot of things that Jason didn't respond to.

.

Faith: Jason, I want your help...

.

Jason: Yeah?

.

Faith: I have a date with Kevin.. I don't know what I'm supposed to do.. can you teach me?

.

He didn't respond. She kept asking for it until she reluctantly gave up. Faith started to wonder if he was jealous about it since he wasn't even saying anything.

.

Faith: You not gonna help me right?

.

Jason: I will..!

.

Faith: Thank you sir.

.

Faith was so excited that she was eager for her lesson that day to end. She kept on thinking about what Jason was gonna teach her and when finally the time came she didn't stop showing her excitement, she was so belated that she found herself dancing and left with questions where it came from. Their lessons began, Jason hid his pain again and just helped her. He told her what to expect, how to talk, told her about the connection, enticing moments and how to act.

.

Jason: You should do compliments, they matter, add a little smile to that beautiful face and I swear nothing would go wrong.

.

Faith: This is a lot of stuff, I can't do this. It's too

much.. A date is too much. He want's me to do all that?

.

Jason: Try this, Let's say I'm on a date with you. I ask, Tell me about yourself, I bet it's as pretty as a Jewel like you... What do say?

.

Faith: I'm Faith..right?

.

Jason: No, Just be yourself. Let your heart speak for you not your mind!

.

Faith: Can I really do it, Let my heart speak for me.. I think I'm gonna burn up?

.

Jason: Yes, you know why? They is nothing you can't do. I believe in you. You gonna do just fine.

.

Faith smiled, She never had someone believing in her like Jason did. She was looking forward to that date with Kevin, maybe It wasn't such a bad idea and one great experience of her life coming up.

Later that day, Kevin called Jason and told him to take Faith to the boutique. She got there and they got her ready, a make-up artist worked on her and she wore a strapless dress with embroidery on her bodice. Rhinestones and pearl beads were sewn on it and that made it so complete. It was like a two-tier veil dress, letting her leg out. Faith smiled and inhaled a new breath, She was just greeted by a smell of fresh-cut flowers that filled the air. Jason looked at her and with Make-up on her face, beautiful, or Angel was not the suitable words to explain it, She was just perfect. He led her to the car and they drove to the venue that Kevin had to be waiting at. The moment he saw Faith, his mind got driven crazy. He felt like just proposing to that girl right on the spot. He sighed heavily, afraid to take another look. Faith's beauty would make one make

mistakes, couples were all staring at her, forgetting they were on dates and most woman there were jealous.

She sat down and Jason had to turn and walk away. Faith smiled, trying so hard to focus and remember what she was told.

.

Kevin: You are such a priceless gem, You so beautiful . . .!

.

Faith(trying so hard): Am I? Thank you so much.

.

She bite her lower lip, leaving Kevin stunned, he smiled.

.

He placed his hands on her's and Faith placed her other hand on top. She leaned closer and that's when they heard a chair screeching and someone sat down at their reserved table. Kevin looked at him and they looked right into each others Mike.

.

Kevin: you, I know you!

.

Faith: Who is it?

.

Mike: I think this is a table for 3 right?

.

Faith started to tremble, her legs shook and she felt so cold. Kevin and Mike looked into each others eyes, fiercely, like lions ready to feed on one another. She couldn't imagine what was gonna happen next.

.

Faith: Mike. . .?

.

Please Leave us a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 16

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Kevin's parents and Mickie were not around and Gogo was the only person that was in the yard. She was sweeping in front of the house when Mrs Cira entered the yard. She walked towards the old woman.

.

Gogo: Madam, there are not here today.

.

Mrs Cira: No, I would love to speak with you.

.

Gogo: Nna? (me?)

.

Mrs Cira: Yes, Let's sit down.

.

Gogo wondered what would it be that Mrs Cira came to talk to her about. She swallowed hard, looked into Mrs Cira's eyes trying to read her mind but she got nothing.

.

Mrs Cira: There is something I want us to talk about and I plead with you to be honest with me. It's about Faith.

.

Gogo's heart skipped a beat. She quickly stood up, clutched hands to her chest and showed on interest in discussing Faith with Mrs Cira.

.

Gogo: I told you last time, I don't have anything to discuss with you about Faith. Leave us in peace.

.

Mrs Cira(Muttered): Do you think the life that Faith is living.. do you think she deserves it.. Faith could do alot of things, get the best education, the best care. She could get to explore different things on this world.. She can end up with her sight back because this days technology is advanced and when you have money, anything It's possible. Faith's life is just so simple and decided.. . She doesn't have to end this way...!

.

Gogo: I'm fine, we don't need your help. If you'll excuse I have to do my work.

.

Mrs Cira: I didn't come to just offer help, We both know where you got that little girl. You found her lost, besides the trash bins... crying in pain right?

.

Gogo panicked and her heart almost burst. She gasped for her breath, taking three steps back after she almost fainted to hear something that she hid for years coming out from someone like her. She had so many questions running through her mind and wondered who told Mrs Cira. Gogo now started to believe that It was time for her to move out with Faith, things were taking a total different turn.

.

Gogo(scared): I have no idea what you are talking about..!

.

Mrs Cira: How do you think I know.. You and I have something we both share... I was the one who left Faith there that night and you were the one who found her, thanks to you she is still alive. You did a great job but right now, someone has to put her life back on track.

.

Gogo(tears): What you are saying is nonsense, stop it.

.

Mrs Cira: Gogo does Faith even know about it? She doesn't even understand how the world outside is but you still let her go out, in the presence of boys. A clear indication of a bad mother you are.

.

Gogo: Stay away from Faith and me, Stay away!

.

Mrs Cira: Faith is my daughter and she needs a mother!

.

(At the Couple Dinner Plaza)

.

It was very silent across the table. Faith wanted to leave and whenever she tried to stand from her chair, Kevin held her hand and made her sit. He kept looking at Mike who wasn't blinking either.

.

Kevin: Is there something I could help you with?

.

Mike: I'm glad I met with you again... What a coincidence.!

.

Kevin: What do you want?

.

Mike: You are. . .the guy with that insane fiance right?

.

Faith: Mike what do you want.. I told you stay the hell away from me. Didn't I?

.

Mike: Shut up ... Faith are you out of your mind. Have you forgotten how this guy treated you? Are you insane? I thought you were in love with me and all of a sudden you are in love with him. Just like a fly, everything attracts you easily. You fall in love easily and that's why I couldn't even choose you over Nadia yet, I had to see who you really are. Now I

know, You are just a bored little girl who desperately wants to be in a perfect relationship... This guy let you get hit ...

.

Kevin stood up and pushed his chair away. People turned and gazed at them.

.

Kevin: Dude, we are on a date...Just leave!

.

Mike: I'm not gonna sit around and watch you make a fool of Faith. You don't love her man. You don't... You are using her.

.

Kevin: Why, because you already used her? Faith is my life...!

.

Mike: She doesn't know anything about love dude.. Look at her?

.

Faith: shut up both of you. No one can tell me what I don't know and what I can't do because someone told me that I can do anything and that they believe in me. Mike.. You don't know me or what I don't know. Love has always been there with me. I might easily trust and fall in love but atleast I am not stuck with my ex. Leave me alone, If you just care. Leave me alone. This is my life and I'm gonna live it. Don't tell me what I can't do or can. I will follow my heart because a friend I trust told me that following my heart will give me happiness. Just go Mike, It's done. We are over bro! I ne-ed peace.

.

Mike looked around and everyone was staring at him and they all thought of him as someone trying to get in between the two lovebirds. He stood up, fought back his tears then stood up. He loosened his tie, pour some wine on the glass then walked out. Faith broke into tears and Kevin sat besides her and soothed her.

.

Kevin: Let's just ..have fun.

.

Faith(nodded): Okay..!

.

They sat next to one another and starting with eating the meals that they have ordered. Honestly to Faith that was the best part of that date, She had a chance to taste so many different dishes than she ever did before. It wasn't easy but she was able to forget what happened and get to laugh once in a while at jokes that Kevin hardly made. They asked each other a bunch of arbitrary questions and the more they spoke, the more they wanted to stay together.

.

Faith: What do you think I could be in the world?

.

Kevin: I see you wearing a white coat, smiling dubiously after saving a life, you are going to be one of the best Doctors in the world.. .

.

Faith(Smiles): If there is anything I want to do is....
help other people.

.

Kevin: You will.... I will you get that dream turn true.

.

They held hands and kept their conversation going. It was late when the two had to leave. They went to Kevin's car, he opened the door and got to his side, started the engine and drove to one of the hotel's his family was running. Upon arrival could tell that she wasn't at kevin's place but somewhere else.

.

Kevin: It's your choice Faith.. Will you stay with me tonight. Just .. you and me!

.

Faith was so confused and she kept wondering what she wanted. She bit her lower lips and scratched her head. She then nodded, agreeing to what he asked. They went inside and Kevin already had his room.

(Hotel room #108)

.

Faith sat alone on the couch while Kevin was in the toilet. He was receiving calls from Mickie and she wasn't even stopping. She kept calling his number over and over but instead of picking up, he put the phone on silent mode.

Kevin went over to Faith, sat besides her then got Faith to place her head on his chest.

.

Kevin: That dress, I should help you with.. You can't sleep wearing it.

.

Faith: Taking it off?

.

Kevin: Don't worry, you don't have to hide your body from me anymore.

.

Kevin gently rolled the dress off her shoulders,

unzipping it from behind. Faith wasn't wearing any bra, He just looked at her pointy, upstraight and tight boobs. He also saw a tattoo right on the other side and it was still new.

.

Kevin: You got a tattoo?

.

Faith: Yes.

.

Kevin: When and how?

.

Faith: Mike...!

.

Kevin was turned off a little for the tattoo just kept reminding him of that Mike. He didn't let it get him out of the game thou. He just kept pulling off her dress until It was off. He kissed Faith on the tummy, went up a little then sucked her nipples and Faith was shivering, breathing heavily. Kevin got off the

couch, knelt on the floor and got his head between Faith's legs. She was so scared and everything that happened, It kept swallowing even thou she didn't have anything in her mouth. He held her panties and slowly went on to roll them off her body, Faith held his hand tightly.

.

Kevin: It's okay. . !

.

She let go of his hand and Kevin continued to roll it off. He placed hands on her legs then went down to set his lips on her prssy. He inserted the tongue and started to suck her down there. He anchored her waist to his face while his tongue roamed between her petals; he enjoyed the sweetness of her nectar that he longed to quench for so long. Faith moaned, placed her hand on top of Kevin's head as he felt something she never thought existed. She circled her hips, Kevin's hands trailed up and down her breasts, then back to his head as she pushed herself upward to catch every lick, flick, and suck of his

tongue and lips.

Bucked with each orgasm. the combination of her hips circling and body bucking incited convulsions as she tried to get away from him changed her steady moans to hums. Her body shivered abruptly and Faith could feel she had no control over it. Kevin held her legs down, matched his head with her circles, and sucked her clit. A soft portal that dripped more honey into his lips. He sucked on her button.

Giving her permission to stream all of her nutrients into him. he'd toggle back and forth between the suckle and the flicker of his tongue on her gushy. Enter and exit the portal. Kevin pinched down on that soft spot and jolted her out of the trance. she gasped and squirted straight into his mouth.

Faith quickly shot up, leaned on the corner of that couch then placed hands on her face. She felt like she couldn't even face Kevin as she kept wondered what she just did. It wasn't painful but sweet, however very scary. Kevin smiled and sat down, while Faith was still catching her breath and trying to wipe her sweat he suffocated her with his lips again.

He lifted her up to the bed then kept rubbing her soft, jelly booty and his rock-hard tumescence, Engored fleshy sword and a hard pulsating arousal rubbed Faith on the stomach. She stopped, stumbled back and gasped for her breath. A tear dropped from one eye and her heart was plodding abruptly on her chest.

.

Faith: I can't.. I can't.. I'm scared.. Please understand. I cant!

.

She burst into tears and Kevin crept closer to her and hugged her. He started with apologizing for what he did and it went on to be another thing.

.

Faith: I'm sorry.. I can't do it.

.

Kevin: I understand.. Let's just sleep okay?

.

Faith was confused and her heart was still

palpitating hardly even when they agreed to stop and sleep. There was silence for the rest of the night and even when they woke up the next day, they didn't talk much. They got ready and that's when Kevin decided to take Faith home. He looked at his phone and saw those missed call's from his Father, Mother and most of them from Mickie.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Kevin parked his car a few meters away from the house. His parents had not went to work as they waited for them as if they were sure they would show up. Faith's heart plodded so hard on her chest and she was scared of what was gonna happen to her. Gogo sat down with them and she could only wish to go away with Faith at that moment.

.

Mr Penelope: I made a mistake to help this poor girl from the streets, what's wrong with you Kevin? You shouldn't associate with people like her. She is poor

and have nothing!

.

Faith couldn't walk. Kevin grabbed her hand tightly and walked towards the entire family. Mickie's eyes popped out. She stood up to see vividly what was happening.

.

Faith(whispers): Kevin what are you doing, Let go or we will be in more trouble.

.

He didn't let go of her hand. He kept holding tight.

.

Kevin: Father, Don't ever talk to Faith like that. She is not poor.. Choose your words wisely!

.

Father: Are you trying to disrespect me?

.

Kevin: No, I am not trying anything. I just came to tell

you that this is the girl I will be marrying!

.

You can only imagine the look on everyone's face at that moment, including Faith who didn't even expect to hear that from Kevin to his family. Of all people, Gogo had her hands on top of her head, shocked!... This word's fluttered and were stuck in everyone's minds at that moment....

" No, I am not trying anything. I just came to tell you that this is the girl I will be marrying!"

TOMORROW I DON'T POST ON SUNDAY. (NB: I don't post on Sundays)

Let's Make so many comments. (Comment even with an Emoji)

I might consider a bonus on that day I'm not posting.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 17

.

.

.

.

(At Jason's place)

.

People were gathered in their yard since It was his mother's funeral, they came to give the family there condolences. Instead of Jason being drowned in his sorrows, he decided to stand at the gate to greet and thank everyone who decided to show up. Meanwhile when he tilted his head up he saw someone he never thought he would see again, a girl called Monica.

.

Jason: Monica, what are you doing here?

.

Monica: Are you surprised, your mother is like my mother too!

.

Jason: I told you to stay away from me. You should leave.

.

Monica: What is Jason, I remind you of Anita?

.

Jason didn't respond. He just kept on greeting everyone who walked into the yard. Monica crept closer to him.

.

Monica: You have been mourning for 3 years. Anita is gone and you have to move on dude. I told you how I feel about you. It's not fair, 3 years of unrequited love for me? We can be happy, I'm not trying to replace Anita or the memories you have

with her but rather wanna be a part of your life.

.

Jason: I'm sorry, I don't date.

.

Monica: You think mourning for Anita forever will bring her back?

.

Jason: Watch your mouth, I'm mourning for my mother now!

.

Monica: I wanted to remind you, the money that I borrowed for you from my father, the one you used to perform the first surgery.. He wants it now.

.

Jason: I will find it..!

.

Monica: Don't be stupid Jason, you can't wipe that debt. I can do that for you. Take my hand and stay

with me.

.

Jason walked away from her then headed to the house. Let me rewind, Monica used to be a friend to Jason and his late girlfriend Anita. Anita died from a terrible road accident 3 years ago and since then Jason had not desired, wanted or ever had any feelings towards any girl. It was like they were totally shutdown, he didn't catch any feelings or even thought about love. However despite all that, Monica had feelings for Jason even when he was still with Anita and a year after she died, Monica confessed to him. The pressure and things she did to pursue him ended up messing their friendship until they looked like total strangers.

Monica turned around and walked back to the car. It takes only a few ladies to tell a guy how I feel and Monica was among-st those girls. She didn't have serious relationships though, she dates a guy for a week and whenever she thinks about Jason, she dumps them. Monica had a problem, she couldn't get over him.

.

Monica: What don't I have?

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Mrs Penelope: Kevin what did you just say?

.

Kevin: I'm marrying Faith.

.

Faith(Scared): He doesn't know what he is saying.. .
.He is not well!

.

Kevin: I would like to say I'm sorry to Mickie and her family. I never wanted to be a part of it. The first time I saw Faith, I knew I wanted to be with her. I might have seen here for a short period of time and might sound crazy but ... This is what I want!

.

Mr Penelope: You are being deceived by her beauty, love doesn't exist that is why you should rather choose money over beautiful creatures.

.

He coughed and sat down. Kevin's father was in a lot of pain. He couldn't believe what he heard, disappointed by what her son had just said before his eyes. He placed a hand of his face and got even more angry. Mickie was frozen, heart palpitating so fast and broken. She loved Kevin and couldn't imagine her life without him. Who could have ever thought that she would lose her man to a blind girl?

.

Mr Penelope: Kevin's mother. I want you to evict this young woman and her mother out of my house.

.

Kevin: No, remember everything is in my names and It can't be changed unless I do it myself. It's my house. She is not going anywhere. You are going to

learn to love and accept her as a woman that I
wanna spend the rest of my life with Father.

.

Mrs Penelope: Kevin, your father is sick. You know
he has heart problems, Listen to him!

.

Mickie angrily walked upstairs and started to pack
her stuff, she cried so bad and kept breaking thing
that she bought for Kevin. She took her phone then
dialed her mother's number telling her about what
happened.

Gogo couldn't not even say anything at that moment,
she was just left unfazed and shocked. She just had
her eyes popping out like those of a freakish cartoon
character.

.

Mr Penelope: Kevin, you are getting married to
Mickie and that's final.

.

" No, I am not getting married to Kevin. I'm tired and

we are done. He chose who he wants, I lost!", Mickie dropped the ring in-front of Kevin then walked to her car with her bag of clothes. Mr Penelope tried to stop her but It didn't work. She left.

.

Mr Penelope: Go after her you moron, stop her she is your bride. (Suffocates)

.

Kevin: No, she is your money!

.

The old man just fainted. The deals he made with Mickie's family, the partnership agreements and everything that was signed for and sealed, he couldn't imagine those damages and loses that he was going to suffer from because of his son refusing to marry their daughter, especially turning them down when there were only a few days left until the wedding. Faith pulled her hand from Kevin then headed towards the right, Gogo followed her, held her hand and they went to their small house at the back.

.

Gogo: Do you know what you just did?

.

Faith: What did I do?

.

Gogo: You messed up. You just destroyed people's future. A wedding Faith and again because of your selfish reasons, Do you think he loves you or he you look like?

.

Faith: I didn't know he was gonna say that to them. I had no idea..!

.

Gogo: Do you think he loves you? If someone loves you.. They don't just love you for beauty but for everything which means that even if you were ugly or got that ugly, they would still love you for who you are inside in the heart, Is that how he is?

.

Faith: Yes he loves me.

.

Gogo: Faith, I did a mistake to bring you here. You know nothing about love. I won't let it happen and tonight we are moving out. We are leaving!

.

Faith: No, not again. I'm not going anywhere!

.

Gogo: What did you say?

.

Faith: You always run from your problems. I won't follow you this time. Are we running to be safe or we are just cowards, afraid to face our challenges... I'm staying.

.

Gogo: What's wrong with you?

.

Faith: I'm not leaving Kevin. You made me leave Mike, you chose everything to be this way and I have to leave Kevin again because of you, Gogo is that how we live our lives? You chose this, I didn't. Didn't you think it would end this way? Trust me... We will both not regret it. I trust Kevin, just like you trusted him and took this job. Where is your Faith?

.

Gogo: I have my Faith, you are my Faith.

.

Faith: Then believe me Mother.

.

Gogo couldn't even say anything. She wasn't going to be able to leave that house and It was either left Faith there or supported whatever she wanted at that moment. It was clear to Gogo, hiding Faith for those years made things very worse when she thought she was doing the best for her.

.

Gogo: I met your mother yesterday! (confessing)

.

Faith(confused): What did you just say... You met my mother?

.

Gogo: This is not gonna be easy to explain but I think you should know the truth. I never did anything good for you and had always lied to you about so many things because I wanted to protect you. Everything happened the first day you were born! Listen carefully.

.

Faith(scared): I'm listening Mama!

Mrs Cira arrived after an hour and found Kevin's parents seated in-front of their house. Their heart skipped a beat, palpitating so fast. They were so ashamed to even look at that woman, they couldn't face her.

.

Mr Penelope: We have very sad news, Please sit

.

Mrs Cira took a seat.

.

Mr Penelope: I regret telling you this, I'm deeply sorry to tell you that... .. the wedding might not happen like we agreed... I jus-t ..(interrupted)

.

Mrs Cira: I heard everything from Mickie. So .. Kevin wants to Marry Faith?

.

Mr Penelope: Yes, I will do everything in my power to make sure It doesn't happen, Kevin will marry Mickie.

.

Mrs Cira: No... As Faith's mother I say the wedding continue. Our deals are still on. I approve of Faith getting married to Kevin in Mickie's place.

.

Mr and Mrs Penelope were very shocked to hear what she said. They were staring at her as if waiting for answers to their questions to be written on her face. How was she her mother or was it another joke?

.

Mr Penelope: What did you just say?

.

Mrs Cira: In the 12 days, We shall have this wedding and It shall be Kevin and Faith, Should I come again?

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Comment.

Vote for us as best " Romance+Adult" Fiction by Liking this Insert.

We appreciate it.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 18

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Gogo had told Faith about what happened that night and how they got to be together. She admitted to have lied about her mother who dissappeared when she went to work in South africa, It was a story that she made up. Faith didn't respond, she was deeply wrapped in her thoughts. Gogo placed her hand on Faith's shoulder then gently rubbed her. Faith dropped a tear, what she heard was too much to handle. Her heart was crushed into tiny little pieces

that would be hard to pick up and mend back together into a whole heart. She wished that her eyes would see so that she could get to know the cruel woman that did that to her. Both Gogo and Faith were startled by a heavy knock on the door.

.

Gogo: Who is it?

.

" Open up, It's me!" Someone uttered outside and Gogo recognised that voice. She walked to the door then unlocked the door, Mrs Cira walked into the room and found where to sit. She looked at Faith and saw that reflection of Dana's face. Mrs Cira smiled, looking at Faith's beauty reminded her of the day when she and Patrick, Faith's father asked Dana to abort the child. The doctors also suggested a legal abortion for Dana since they alleged the child would be born with severe disabilities however Dana refused, She was a woman of faith in the Lord, God that Mrs Cira had ever seen. It's like she knew Faith would grow up to be such a beautiful lady with only

blindness as her only disability but healthy and strong. Mrs Cira felt even more shameful before Faith than ever in her entire life as if she could see into her eyes. She had left Faith to die two times, When she told Dana to abort her before birth and when she left her to die near dustbins that night.

.

Gogo: Faith, your mother is here.

.

Faith didn't show any interest. She just sat there as if she didn't even hear what her Gogo had just said.

.

Mrs Cira: Faith. . . I'm glad to meet you again. You look stunning... (trembling)

.

Faith kept quite.

.

Mrs Cira: I want to talk to you and explain everything to you.

.

Faith: Explain what? Mrs Cira leave me alone. You left me to die and now you want to explain? Go back and explain everything to the little girl you left to die 18 years ago near the trash bins, bitten by ants, A meal for dogs. . No, You can't explain like that and even if you did explain, I would never forgive you!

.

Mrs Cira: Faith you don't understand . . .That time I didn't have the power to protect you yet I wanted to do that for you. I couldn't.. . I admit I failed you.

.

Faith: No, You didn't fail me. You killed me and we should keep it that way until you die too. Do you know how I feel now, having to fight with my sister over a man, having to grow up without knowing how it is to live. . .My head is blank. . I'm in pain. I have no childhood memories but only the voice of this Gogo here because she saved me, Only she deserves to call herself my mother. Now Listen Mrs Cira, Stand up, walk out of this room and stay away

from us. I survived 18 years without, I don't need you now.

.

Mrs Cira: I can only take care of you now. Support you and your Gogo and do anything that you wish for.

.

Faith: I won't be selfish and stop you from helping my Gogo. Do whatever you want but remember, You are not my mother. Now leave!

.

Mrs Cira: Faith I need to.....

.

Faith(Shouts, Starts crying): Please, Just go!

.

Mrs Cira shook her head against disbelief then sighed, she fought back tears then stood up to leave. Ofcourse she didn't expect it to be easy to get Faith to understand. She walked out of that room feeling rugged. She leaned against the wall to maintain her

balance as she felt like she was gonna faint. Mrs Cira walked to her car, got inside then started the engine then left to her place.

.

(At Mrs Cira's Place)

.

Mickie was sitting outside with hands on her face. She was in alot of pain and she couldnt even explain how she felt. The moment she saw her mother's car, she stood up and rushed to meet her at the door.

.

Mickie: What did they say Mama?

.

Mrs Cira: Faith is getting married to Kevin.

.

Mickie: Why, she is just a poor girl who has nothing. .

..!

.

Mrs Cira: Mickie, having everything won't always give you everything you want. We raised you the wrong way, don't be like us. Just find someone who loves you, Let Kevin and Faith be!

.

Mickie: What, no no..! I love Kevin!

.

Mrs Cira: He can't be yours, He chose who he wants and the girl he wants loves him too!

.

Mickie: Why is it like you standing up for that girl!

.

Mrs Cira: Faith is your long lost sister. She has been through a lot and we should support her. Being against her union with Kevin would just hurt her more. Let's stop being selfish and just try to be on her side.

.

Mickie: Are you listening to yourself now or what, My sister? I don't care. I love Kevin and no one has the right to take him away from me and I should just. . support them? You know what, you are the one selfish right now.

.

Mickie angrily left the yard and Mrs. Circa shouted her name. She walked across town, caught a cab and went to one of the biggest bars in the town. She was so depressed that every minute she thought about Faith, her heart burned with a desire and urge to punish her soul for what she did to her. Hatred, anger and pain built up inside her heart. She bought many bottles of beer and kept drinking alone. By chance, she came across Mike and that's when she remembered who he was.

.

Mickie: Hey, Come here.

.

Mike: I know you.

.

Mickie: Yes, You are Faith's boyfriend right?

.

Mike: Not anymore.

.

Mickie: You love her right?

.

Mike: Yes, why?

.

Mickie: She is getting married to kevin, my man. I love him too! The two people we love are getting married! Poor us!

.

Mike(shouted): What! She is getting married to that guy?

.

Mickie: Do something.. .Do something about it so we both keep what's ours! Are you gonna let it

happen huh.. Answer me!

.

(The next day, At Kevin's Place)

.

Jason picked up Faith as usual to drive her to school. Along the way Faith opened up after a while after a total silence in the car, she broke it. This two were both wrapped into their thoughts, each one tied to their plights.

.

Faith: Are you okay?

.

Jason: I was about to ask you the same thing. Since you asked, I'm fine.

.

Faith: I'm not good, Alot is happening right now. I have bad news. .!

.

Jason: Alright?

.

Faith: Yesterday, I got to know my real mother and that she left me to die near a dustbin. What kind of mother does that?

.

Jason: I'm really sorry, that's painful.

.

Faith: I have good news thou, Kevin said he wants to marry me. He is gonna ask me to marry him. I'm gonna say yes you know!

.

Jason hit the brakes and stopped the car. He was quite surprised and shocked at the same time. He looked around the car and stared at Faith's eyes as if she could see him.

.

Jason: Isn't that Kevin marrying someone already?

.

Faith: He was but. . . He wants to marry me now. It's a long story! So what do you think?

.

Jason's morale went down, he couldn't tell why since he was never interested in anything that Faith or anyone said until now. It just got him so concerned as if they were close or something.

.

Jason: No, I should be asking you. What do you think?

.

Faith: I think It's a good thing. We both love each other. He is a nice guy, his voice gives me goosebumps and he just stood up to his parents and told them he wants to marry me. It showed he loves me.

.

Jason: Alright, What do you love about him apart from being nice and the voice that gives you goosebumps, what do you love about kevin?

.

Faith: What do you mean? I just love him.

.

Jason: No...Why do you love him?

.

Faith: Kevin is.. .. (pauses).. Kevin cares about me.

.

Jason: Isn't caring the same thing as being nice, Isn't nice another way of boring?

.

Faith(confused): Dude what's your problem?

.

Jason: No, I don't have a problem. What am trying to make you understand is. . . I view love from a different angle.. I see it differently unlike being so nice and caring, showing it. Love isn't an easy thing, You can see but It can also be wrong. Love can be faked or substituted for being nice, caring and all that. You can't see love... You can only see through it.

You have to feel it, marvelling through your heart. It doesn't need eyes to see it, your heart has to see it for you and It will speak for you. Let your heart see everything for you and let it speak...I'm just trying to help you figure everything out.

.

Faith: No, you not helping.. You are jealous of me. That's why your voice even changed when you spoke.

.

Jason: No, Im not...!

.

Faith: Just stop it.

.

The arrived at the school and this time Faith managed to walk to her class on her own, just like the way he taught her the other day, She didn't realize it too. About a few hours, She came back to the car and Jason met her halfway.

.

Jason: I'm sorry about what I said earlier, I'm happy for you okay! Let me take you somewhere to make it up to you.

.

Faith: Alright.

.

(At Jason's Music Studio)

.

Faith: Where are you taking me?

.

Jason: Just keep you eyes closed!

.

He had a blindfold over her eyes as if she could see.
Faith just laughed at the idea.

.

Faith: Really dude, I can't see already!

.

Jason: No... This is a big surprise. You might see out of nowhere the It would be ruined!

.

They got inside and Jason told her where they went. Faith held her breath, placed hands on her cheeks then smiled. She had just dreamn't of going to a music studio before and she just did. Jason introduced her to every instrument of the room until they stopped at a piano. He sat down so did she.

.

Faith: Are you gonna play for me?

.

Jason: Yeah...!

.

He started to play the piano, his fingers tapping on those keys with intelligence giving out a soft melody that made Faith to fall inlove with Music. She couldn't stop enjoying the tone. When he began to sing, it became more lovely.

.

Faith: You are so good! Or is it that you the first musician I got to know?

.

Jason: No, I'm good!

.

Faith asked him to teach her how to play and they spent a few more hours doing it. Jason missed 12 calls from Kevin. The moment he realised, he took Faith to the car then drove back to town.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Kevin was waiting for them and the moment the car stopped and Faith got out. He held her hand and led her to his car.

.

Faith: Is everyone okay?

.

Kevin: We are going out!

.

Faith: Kevin, Why do you love me?

.

Kevin(surprised): You are beautiful..like an angel. ..
You are nice and the look in your face gives me
goosebumps. You are. . You would make a good
wife since you have a good heart. I Just love you.

.

Faith(unsure but Smiling): Alright, I love you too!

.

Kevin: Yes, now wait for me there!

.

Kevin went to Jason who just stepped out of the car.

.

Kevin: You didn't answer my calls!

.

Jason: I didn't see it ringing, sorry!

.

Kevin: Where were you, She had to be here at 12... I went there and you were already gone but not here. She has to get ready for an occasion.

.

Jason: I didn't know, I'm sorry!

.

Kevin crept closer to Jason.

.

Kevin: Faith is a woman and she is getting married, you are just her driver, not her friend or anything. Remain the driver if you value your job, What happened today should never happen again, Do you understand ?

.

He and Jason looked into each others eyes, a tense moment. If only Faith had the eyes to see those two there, I swear It would be one hell of tense moment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 19

.

.

.

.

.

Jason: Yeah sure man, I get it!

.

Kevin turned around and walked away from Jason. He got into the car and started the engine, off they went out of the yard. Kevin joined the main road and across town to the other end of the it. He eventually stopped his car, parked near a tree then got out of it then went to open the door for Faith on the other side.

.

Faith: Where are we?

.

Kevin: Faith, We are on the park right now.

.

Faith: A park?

.

Kevin: Yes, your favourite flowers are here too!

.

Faith could feel that scent of the roses that she once fell in love with just because they smelt like Mike but now she hated them. She didn't want to get even closer to them.

.

Faith: Get me far from those flowers please!

.

Kevin: But you love them, they are your favorite.

.

Faith: No, I liked them. I do not now.

.

Kevin swallowed wondering she didn't like the park or what. He held her hand and tried to walk her to the other side.

.

Faith: Try making me to walk on my own, It's fun.

.

Kevin: Faith, we gotta hurry.

.

He grabbed her hand then took her to the other side of the water where they were waters, He sat there then smiled as he saw Faith's long hair fluttering from the wind that blew. He could feel his body getting goosebumps and that's when he got closer to Faith. Faith could feel with Kevin's scent that he was getting closer to her. She started to shiver, trying hardly to remain calm. She felt his warmth on her skin as his lips set on her neck. He sucked her there until he left a bruise-like mark, a love bite. Faith

grabbed him and just gave him a light baby kiss on this lips then shyly gazed away. Kevin held her hand then kissed it. He wished Faith could see him at that moment for what he was about to do needed her to see his sincerity.

.

Kevin: I'm kneeling down before you right now!

.

Faith: What?

.

Kevin: I have knelt down on my knees right now.

.

Faith: Okay so?

.

Kevin: Faith, I just want you to know that I need you in my life. Not just tomorrow but forever. It might have not been great how we met but It's been the best how we fought through it to get to each other. I want to love you till death do we part, No, I will love

you beyond death. You are a priceless gem, a woman with a gold heart and a person like you needs to be cherished! That's why I wanna stand before you today and from the deepest of my heart, with love and gratitude want to ask, Faith will you MARRY me ?

.

Faith's heart was palpitating so fast as she was still trying to scrutinize what Kevin had just said. She cleared her throat, ruffled her face then did more than thinking. He was literally shivering slightly, her head felt so heavy and her mouth was somehow dry and she felt her skin get warm. She started to feel that pain in the lower part of her belly as if she was getting on her periods. She smiled, dropped a tear and let her heart say what she wanted.

.

Faith: Everyone says I don't understand what love is, but you have believed I can love you that means you don't doubt me. Yes, yes, yes, I will marry you Kevin. (She screamed gleefully)

.

Kevin who had a very expensive diamond ring on his hand slipped it through her finger. He stood up and hugged her. Faith took a deep breath then smiled dubiously. Kevin took a step back, placed his hand into the water and splashed it over Faith.

.

Faith(gasped): Oh my God, What did you just do?

.

Kevin(laughs): Catch me if you can...!

.

Faith(giggles): You are dead..!

.

They splashed water over one another, It was another thing that made Faith certain that she wanted to marry Kevin, Like she thought, He was really nice. She just scored two new experiences that day, the greatest being engagement.

.

Kevin: I love you.

.

(At Jason's Place)

.

He was so frustrated that even when he tried to focus he couldn't. He looked around the house that was empty with old furniture. On the other side was a piano and a guitar leaning against it. He angrily took the guitar and smashed it against the wall, but why?

.

Jason: What's wrong with me?

.

He didn't know how he felt that way because what Kevin told him was something that he totally understood too, He had to be professional at his work. He went to the kitchen and pour some water on the glass, the next day was his Mother's burial and outside the house were so many people,

relatives and family friends.

Jason went to his room, took sleeping pills then drank them. He sat on the bed, laid on with his back then closed his eyes.

He fell into a total dark, silent sleep in a few minutes, away and out of his sorrows.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Faith and Kevin returned and the two just held hands. They were so happy and for the first time Faith could feel her life so easy and refreshing, he just enjoyed being in. Upon arrival at the yard Kevin was surprised to see a car that he never noticed before in their yard. They got out of the car and his father approached them.

.

Mr Penelope: My children.

.

Faith froze in disbelief, did the old man hit his head on something that day? She wondered. He held their hands and led them inside the house where a few other woman were in the house, they stood up and took Faith upstairs. Kevin went with his father to the back of the house where they were a few other men, from rich families too. However there was just one man who came and wasn't rich, you could tell by just looking at him. He idled and the entire time he was so visibly shaking.

.

In the house, at a room that was prepared for Faith since she was being moved from the back house. They had everything in white and there wasn't any dirt of anything that was white in that room. It was magical nice and heart warming. Those women just helped her sit then brought her wedding gown.

.

Mrs Penelope: Honey, you are gonna try to fit this wedding gown?

.

Faith: Wedding gown?

.

Mrs Penelope: Yes, It's a dress you wear on your wedding day.

.

Faith: Where is my mother?

.

Mrs Penelope: She is in her car.

.

Faith: I said my mother, Not that woman.

.

Mrs Penelope: She is making tea for guests.

.

Faith: I will do everything when she is here, I don't want her far from me throughout this whole thing.

Please call her here!

.

Everyone went so quite and even Mrs Penelope could not believe it was Faith who just said that. She swallowed hard and without hesitation told the other woman to go and call Gogo. A couple of minutes later, Gogo squinted into the room, she looked at Faith then her face smiled, followed by a tear. At that time Faith had already fit the dress and Gogo couldn't even gaze at it. In her life when she hid Faith, she never thought she would live to see that day. She held Faith's hands and kept uttering in her low voices good wishes towards Faith's choice. Faith could feel her Gogo's rough, scares and scraggly hands from her work. He heart beat hardly on her chest realizing how hard her Gogo was working everyday, It wasn't easy and that's when Faith realized she wanted to make it in life and help her gogo.

.

Gogo: You are so beautiful my child.

.

Mrs Penelope: Yes, she is. I can't wait for her to finally be my daughter and give me those beautiful little grand kids.

.

Everyone cheered up and Gogo was the only one who was silent. She didn't say or utter anything but just gazed at Faith. After a couple of minutes Faith took off the gown and that's when someone came upstairs and said someone wanted to see Faith. She wore a long dress that was also bought for her then went downstairs with Gogo holding her hand. Gogo saw Mrs Cira and she just left Faith in front of them.

.

Mrs Cira: Someone is here to meet you.

.

" You are just like you mother, It is really you. I didn't think you would be this beautiful. It's. . . shocking! This face" The man said with a shaking voice. He was shocked and his eyes were frozen, his heart

almost stopped. He rubbed his eyes as a dull headache started throbbing at the base of his skull.

.

Faith(confused): I'm sorry and you are?

.

" ooh, I'm Patrick. . . You are . . . Faith right?" He muttered.

.

Faith: Yes, And how do you know me?

.

Patrick: I'm your.. . .(pauses)

.

Mrs Cira's eyes widened and she just looked into Patrick's eyes. That look on her face spoke louder than words.

Please Like and Share.

Leave your comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 20

.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Patrick: I'm your ...uncle. Your Mother Mrs Cira's brother. I am here to be a part of the ongoing negotiations for your wedding.

.

It wasn't easy for Patrick to face Faith and say all that to her. It was like she could hear the lies in his voice. Patrick for 18 years had blamed his wife's death on Faith ever since the day she was born. Patrick knew Dana was still a woman who might have died from cancer but he couldn't accept the fact that she was gone early when giving birth to

Faith. Patrick didn't think the girl who filled his heart with hatred for years would turn out to be a heart soothing angel. He looked at her over and over again. Patrick would have been selfish if he told Faith the truth. He didn't deserve to even call himself a father.

.

Patrick: I will be heading outside.

.

He turned around walked out of the house while Faith sat down. Patrick went out of the house, on tears and went to sit alone. He was in alot of pain and all the memories from that night were triggered, his wife's face before she died. Mrs Cira walked over to him.

.

Mrs Cira: Old man, you saw her right? Now give me the envelope with the blood test results and a signed letter that I am now the legal guardian of Faith.

.

Patrick: I won't let you claim Faith, We both don't deserve it since we didn't raise her but that old woman did.

.

Mrs Cira took the papers from Patrick then asked him to leave the compound. She went inside the house then put the file inside her bag. The negotiations continued and everything was finalized at the end of that day, before both Kevin and Faith knew it, the date was moved to next 4 days, The two were no longer getting married on 12 days but just 4 days.

.

Alright everything was fine with Faith until she was made aware to be locked up inside her room until the wedding day. She wasn't allowed to go to school, not to talk or say anything to Kevin or even see each other. She was only being taught about the rules, importance and how to handle herself on a marriage. Gogo was one of the people who did their best to

guide her and explain to her what she has to expect and how her life was going to change. To Faith it was tiring, She just wanted the outside air. The first day Jason came to take her but they didn't tell him where she was, the second day same thing but on the third day he went to the main house and knocked. Faith's room was upstairs but she spent her days besides the window and listened to what happened outside the house. That day she heard Jason's voice. She stood up, smiled then peeked her head out of the window.

.

Faith(whispers): Jason?

.

Jason looked up and saw her at the window up above. He smiled then took off his hat as if before a Queen or his superior. He knew Faith couldn't see that but he was just taught by his mother to always humble himself and show respect.

.

Jason: My Majesty, what are you doing there?

.

Faith(giggles): I am not allowed to go anywhere!
Take me out, I hate it in this room.

.

Jason(Forces a laugh): I can't .. .he he, I can't.

.

Faith: Come on...! The wedding is tomorrow.. Please
make sure you come. I can use a friend ..!

.

Jason: I will think about it..(Laughs)

.

" Can I help you sir? Mrs Penelope caught Jason
talking to Faith. He got startled then stumbled away
from the door.

.

Mrs Penelope: No one talks to the bride, no one.

.

Jason: I'm sorry ma'am. I didn't know about it. I just

came to take her to school.

.

Mrs Penelope: I heard from my son about the friendship with Faith and your interests in her!

.

Jason: No ma'am, That's not the case.

.

Mrs Penelope: I don't care, bring the keys. The job is over. You were fired once, this was the last time.
(whispering)

.

He took the keys from him, gave him the cash he made on those few days he worked then pointed at the gate.

.

Jason: That might be some sort of misunderstanding.

.

Mrs Penelope: Kevin asked for this to be done. We appreciate your efforts. Thank you.

.

Jason couldn't believe it. He just turned around and left, did that mean he won't even be able to attend the wedding? He wondered and ever since the wedding issue Jason has since been so frustrated and he wasn't happy about it, but just had to be happy for Faith. Jason knew that ever since his girl died, Faith was the only girl he had been able to open up to and be himself around. It was crazy, He just started feeling that way towards the wrong girl. The one that he could never be close to. He left the yard.

.

(THE WEDDING DAY)

.

"For the Eyes Of Faith

Those words were bold at the entrance on a white sheet that was tied right. This was one of the most

decorated weddings ever. Everything was covered in white. There was a white tile that covered the entire lodge that was owned by Mrs Cira. The walls were white, every chair, table ceiling and even the flowers where white with a few covered in red. This was a white wedding, the dress code for everyone was to wear all white or you weren't getting through that heavily guarded security at the gate. Back to the decorations, On that white ceiling above there was a shiny shamiana. An arched entrance into the hall with fresh white flowers, tainted red on the ends. People were gathering in large numbers, In-fact mostly were rich people who got their invitations as a bar code. That day Mickie decided to go so she got Mike the bar code too since It was her mother who created them. The Bar codes were sort of the invitation number that one used to prove they were invited at the entrance and that's when Jason arrived at the wedding. Firstly he wasn't wearing a white suit but a black one and secondly he wasn't invited. He just thought it was like other Tswana weddings where anyone could go, get a meal then head back home. It was classic, totally different.

.

Guard: Stop right there! Your suit, No one gets in wearing that!

.

Jason: Ooh man come on, the bride is .. my friend. I'm her only friend by the way. I should be in there.

.

Guard: and where is your bar code?

.

Jason: What is that?

.

Guard: Stand back sir, Next please.

.

Jason: No no, I think you didn't get me. The bride, the bride is a friend of mine and she would love to see me here. She invited me!

.

Guard: Get away ... I'm doing my job.

.

He tried to get in through by force however a few guys took him out of guests sight and went to throw him out of the lodge. He couldn't get through, he had to be there.

(Faith's Preparation room in the Lodge)

.

Gogo(Tears): You are beautiful my daughter, I never thought I would live to see this day.

.

Faith: You blessed mama, I learnt alot from you. After the wedding, I am going to school and will become your doctor.

.

Gogo: You have a faith than any other person I have ever known before!

.

Faith(worried): Mom, Did Jason arrive?

.

Gogo: no, I haven't seen any sign of him.

.

Faith: He has to come...

.

Faith was a little worried about the fact that Jason had not showed up at that hour of the wedding. She just swallowed hard, trying to wear out her fears.

Mrs Cira arrived and told Faith to get ready to go to the hall where everyone was waiting for her.

Not seeing wasn't a problem for her but the fact that she couldn't see who came to the wedding hurt alot. She stood up, sighed and walked with people who accompanied her to the hall.

Before she could appear through the walkway to the alter, Mike grabbed her hand, stopping her. Faith could feel it was him, she asked the others to give them a little space, for a while.

.

Mike: Faith, what are you doing?

.

Faith: You failed to chose me Mike, you showed me you couldn't handle. If you didn't let people laugh at me that night. I wouldn't have found my man today, thanks to you. It was fun!

.

Mike: Don't do this Faith, I love you. I do with all my heart. Remember the day we got that tattoo on your shoulder?

.

Faith: I remember, the very same day you failed to chose me over your Ex. From that day, That's all I remember. Stay away from me.

.

Faith walked away from him even thou he tried to stop her. The moment they went to the wall they were greeted by the smell of fresh cut flowers that filled the air. Faith smiled and for the first time she inhaled a new breath of her life. The opening to the bridal chorus started to play. Down the isle she

came, walking slowly and breathing hardly as if she was not feeling well. The first thing that people talked about was the fact that they never saw such a beautiful bride. The idea to make everything white turned that wedding look like a gathering for Angels in heaven. Faith was more like that Angel that even married man couldn't stop wondering where Kevin found such priceless beauty.

" Is it true she is blind?" People kept asking one another, Faith's beauty made it so hard to believe she had such a disability.

She didn't just have a beautiful face but rather wore a white strapless wedding gown with embroidery on her bodice. Below it was stained with reddish flower patterns and pearl beads sewed to it. That simple design made that dress complete. She also wore a two-tier veil, with a matching crystal head-piece. She held a French rose silk bouquet. Patrick was even the one to walk her to the alter, It was heart breaking

for that old man. On that day, He was a nobody and no one would believe he was Faith's father even if he shouted it. He was just another garden worker who people even doubted he was her uncle. The two were not on the same league.

.

Kevin was stunning. He wore a white, single-breasted, satin tuxedo with a white-wing collar shirt. Patrick left Faith at the alter with Kevin. The music faded, and the Priest stepped up to the microphone, Bible in hand. He smiled at the assembly

.

Priest: Cherished family members and honored guests, I would like to thank each of you for coming out this morning.

.

The sound carried well from the small speakers to either side of the podium. The priest placed the Bible down before him.

.

Priest: Let us begin by offering thanks to the Lord on this wonderful day.

.

They all bowed their heads and he prayed. After the prayer was over, The priest prepared to lead them through the wedding vows!

.

Priest: Kevin Penelope do you agree to take Faith Cira to be your Lawful wedded wife to have and to hold from this day forward, for better or for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish; until death do you part?

.

Kevin: I do!

.

Faith: What did you say, Cira?

.

Everyone started to be so confused. As for Faith she was surprised, they didn't use her gogo's surname.

.

Kevin: Be cool please babe, It's an error!

.

Priest: Alright, Faith Cira do you agree(pauses)

.

Faith: Please don't say Cira.. . It's Lomphe!

.

Priest: Alright, Faith Lomphe...Cira do you agree to take Kevin Penelope, to be your lawful wedded husband, to have and to hold from this day forward, for better or for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish; until death do you part?

.

Faith didn't say anything! It took about 5 minutes of silence and everyone was now shaking. The Priest repeated his words, Chris shook abruptly in his own shoes.

.

Faith: I wish I could look at My mother, the old woman there. She raised me. I would be happy, very happy. When I had my eyes, I would look at her and see her reaction at the very moment. But.. because Kevin is my new eyes, my new sight and my new vision. Please look at my mother for me and tell how she feels now. for that, I do marry you sir.

.

Everyone was left in the verge of tears as they looked at that Gogo who raised her hands up as if receiving the light of God in church. It was touching and they couldn't imagine Faith's life with her Gogo, alot wondered, what about Mrs Cira who told them she was her mother? No credit?

.

Priest: Is there anyone who is against this Union? Speak now or forever hold your peace!

.

There was a sudden silence for about 3 minutes and when the priest was about to move on. Everyone heard a voice coming from the far end of the hall.

.

" Faith, I managed to come here. I have words to say too! This might be my last words, or a beginning of something new!" It was Jason, the question in everyone's face was, What was it? And How did he get in wearing a black suit?

Getting a Bonus for tonight depends on you guys. Liking and commenting more in just an hour. I will post it. Lets make 4.5K Likes quickly before 10:30PM

Pleamm

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 21

.

.

.

.

(At The Wedding)

.

Jason: I didn't come to say anything that goes against the union or anything that is meant to break a bond that God has brought together, however I just wanted to let my friend, Faith here know that I'm happy for her. Just one thing she should know, Remember, within the light and the shadows you shall see through it. Not seeing wasn't punishment, It's a gift that you shall use one day. Congratulations.

.

He turned around and walked away from the crowd. Faith couldn't get him either, just like the rest of the people on that crowd who still failed to understand what he said. Kevin was pissed and wondered how that Jason came into the wedding. He sighed heavily after he left and gazed at Faith's face. He could see that confusion on her face. He held her hand and rubbed it.

.

Kevin: We gonna make it, I know it's hard to do all this but I swear before everyone in this room that I will take care of you Faith. Even if It meant losing everything for you I will, It's your choice also, If you ever wanna roll things back and not continue with the wedding, you have a chance now. . . Remember that I love you, always did. (He whispered at her)

.

Faith also held his hand tightly, whatever confusion Jason had brought to her. She decided to shrug it off, and pierce through that wall of fear and chose Kevin. She muttered in a low voice, " This is Jason, this is

me seeing through the light and darkness and following the roots of my heart. I want this!"

.

Priest: Is there anyone else who has something before we proceed..?

.

No one stood up, Mike and Mickie didn't stand up. Mike just lowered his head, ran his hand through his hair and sighed in disbelief. Do you understand the pain of having something as your own and having it slip through your fingers easily? Mike had been confused about his feelings towards Faith until he saw her standing on the alter with another man. It was late for apologies, late to try and get her trust, If only Mike had chose her that night, It wouldn't have ended this way. He got to learn just 1 lesson which was 1 mistake, 1 night and 1 word can change your life forever.

.

Priest: I repeat..... Is there anyone who is against this Union? Speak now or forever hold your peace!

.

No one, no one stood up against the union. The priest looked around and cleared his throat. He got back to his work. He announced that It time for the exchange of rings. An adorable little boy dressed in a White tuxedo walked up and handed Kevin a ring. He slipped it on Faith's finger. The Priest smiled and turned to Faith. She couldn't see it or know where her ring holder stood. She just stretched her hand, smiled and waited as everyone watched her take his ring from a small girl dressed in white too. The little princess just brought the ring closer to her hand so that she could feel it. She placed a hand on it, took it then reached his hand and slipped the ring through it. "By the power vested unto me I now proclaim you husband and wife." "You may now kiss your bride"

Kevin crept closer to Faith and placed his lips on hers. He little her a little up by the waist and kissed her while everyone watched and clapped their hands. Mickie stood up, grabbed Mike's hand and walked out of that hall with him.

.

(Outside the Hall)

Mike: What are you doing?

.

Mickie: Let's leave, I can't watch you crushing like that. You gonna burn up and .. I couldn't let that happen to you.

.

Mike: No, I'm fine... Faith .. I love her and she has to know that..!

.

Mickie: Don't you get it Mike, She is gone. She will never be yours. You loved her but someone loved her more than you. Stop looking miserable, both of us need to ... fix our lives. Let's stop fighting and admit defeat. I have your back you know!

.

Mike: It's all because of you!

.

Mike walked out of the lodge and Mickie followed him.

.

(Inside the Lodge, Hall)

The Priest held up his hands, bringing the crowd to their feet. Everyone Cheered as the two had a breath-taking Kiss on that Alter, wet and erotic. They both couldn't believe they just made it! The Party began, they were so much more to stay up for, feasting on those delicious meals and dancing around the Bride and the groom! The celebration was delightful.

MEANWHILE left the hall, arms linked, with identical smiles on their faces. The best man, maid of honor, and the groomsmen and bridesmaids followed suit, falling in behind them. They stopped near the end of the walk, forming the start of the receiving line. The

family and guests filed down, pausing for hugs and kisses and congratulating the young couple. Faith then turned around and threw her bouquet of rose silk flowers behind her. The women collided with each other as they tried to catch it.

.

Kevin: Throw it.

.

She did and It was caught by one of the ladies.

.

Kevin: Wow, what a throw!

.

The couple didn't waste a minute, they got inside the car that drove them to a honey moon place of their night on that beautiful day. It was a room in one of the best hotels in that town and Kevin couldn't stop smiling until they got there.

.

(Hotel room #22)

.

Faith: Thank you Kevin. Thanks for making me experience what love is. I don't understand everything but. . . I'm happy to be with you and I'm glad to be your wife.

.

Kevin crept closer to her, sat down and held her hand.

.

Kevin: Do you know what awaits?

.

Faith: I don't, what is it?

.

Kevin: A future, a bright one. Faith tomorrow Let's move out of town and go to a place where both of us will start a new life, I will pay for your scholarship and you can continue to learn your way to being a Doctor until your eyes could see again.

.

Faith: What about ... Mother?

.

Faith: Your mother, I built a house for your mother. The day you guys left the yard, I told my parents about it. Everyone even your mother thought we took it for our own benefit but I decided to build a house for her there. It's complete, She can move there and we will send her money every month.

.

Faith(tears): You did that. . . for Gogo?

.

Kevin: yes, because I love you. Let's move away from all this and leave it all in the past.

.

Faith(wiping her tears): I will go anywhere with you, thank you so much for what you did for us.

.

Kevin kissed Faith and lifted her up to the bed. He

started by helping her take off her wedding gown then smiled. Faith was shaking as usual but she was ready for it today. Kevin looked at her, waiting for him as if she knew exactly what was coming for next. She smiled even though it wasn't easy, her heart kept plodding hardly on her chest.

Faith was only with her panties and Kevin only his boxers.

.

Kevin: It's our night, Don't be afraid. Open your heart to me and I will shower it with love.

.

Faith relaxed her body, trying not to be tense. She had no idea what to do, she had no idea at all. Faith clutched hands to her chest. Her heart palpitating so fast. He got between her legs, started to suck her nipples. You can only imagine someone who was never been touched getting all that, she was breathing heavily and already sweating but, knowing sex or not for Faith, She was already soaked for that she couldn't stop it from happening. Kevin kept

kissing her chest then went down the stomach then dipped his head between her legs. Kevin bite her panties, slide them to the side then inserted his tongue inside her. Faith moaned, she closed her eyelids then placed her hands on his head, he anchored her waist to his face while his tongue roamed between her petals; he enjoyed the sweetness of her nectar that he longed to quench once more.

Kevin made her circled her hips, his hands trailed up and down her breasts.

.

Kevin: Keep moving in circles, slowly ... yeah like that!

.

Faith(whispers): I can't breath!

.

Kevin: Should I stop?

.

Faith: No don't stop, You are my husband right, Don't ask me that!

.

Kevin smiled, he wasn't expecting those words. The combination of her hips circling and body bucking incited convulsions that changed her steady moans to hums. Her body shivered the more than of a normal person, literally It was trembling like a house when thunders roar during the rain. Kevin held her legs down, matched his head with her circles, and sucked her clit. A soft portal that dripped more honey into his lips. He sucked on her button. Giving her permission to stream all of her nutrients into him. he'd toggle back and forth between the suckle and the flicker of his tongue on her honeypot.

.

Faith(Wincing in pain of being horny): No no.. Wooh, Damn it. The way this feels, I'm dying.

.

Kevin tried to insert one of his fingers inside her prssy while sucking her at the same time but It didn't go through. Her portal was very small to accommodate his finger. It was sealed, very tight

and he couldn't stop imagining if his hard trumblence would make it. The way Kevin muffed Faith you could realize he was a man who had been hungry for something and finally was blessed with a chance to have it. When he stopped, He pulled off his trousers and took Faith's hand and made her hold his rock-hard tumescence, Engorged fleshy sword and a hard pulsating arousal.

.

Faith(scared): Aww my God. . . Baby, I'm scared but . . I want this!

.

Kevin: Don't be, I'm with you every step of the way!

.

He helped her take it into her mouth. Who would have thought? Not even her, She never thought she would accommodate something like that in her mouth especially without seeing it. She wasn't perfect but like any other woman, blow job is not hard to do. Sucking the same way as one would do to Sweet-pop counts. She slowly licked around it

even thou she got a little tired on the cheeks. She kept doing it just for Kevin. She gurgled it and made those choking sounds as she thrusted his drck into her throat. She wasn't even going deep but Kevin felt it. The way her face looked when she did that, no matter how bad it was, He just felt it and It turned him on more than before.

.

Faith(catches her breath): I'm I doing it right?

.

Kevin: Yes, You doing fine.

.

He giggled the turned her around then mounted her. Kevin held his fescue and rubbed it against her wet tiny prssy and it kept making that 'chsweep cshweep' sound since it was too wet.

.

Kevin: Should I stop?

.

Faith: No..! (worried)

.

Kevin didn't wear any condoms, He just made it clear with his head that If It meant pumping a baby inside her tonight, so be it. He inserted the tip and before it could go inside her she was already screaming. She breathed heavily and wanted to close her legs. Kevin knew what to do, He took Mickie's virginity and he knew how to deal with her. At-least he knew positions which are only suitable for beginners.

.

Kevin: Relax babe!

.

He slowly drove it in, inch by inch, stretching her p*ssy walls and those juices gushing out. Faith's eyes widened and the more he pushed an inch of his raw meat inside, the more the pain. He was gently, He did it on her count and Faith would ask him to wait for a few seconds. He would and a couple of minutes later he started to do it with a steady pace, increasing his speed with every minutes passing as

he toggle back and forth into a tight portal that made him forget he was even Kevin. He held Faith so tight as he he was gonna tear her into tow, breathed heavily , roared like a lion. It was painful for Faith but she felt the good part.

.

Faith: I'm dying!

.

Kevin looked at it, He could see the sheets covered in blood and his stomach and penis stained red. He stopped and as for Faith her body vibrating and she wanted to run off the bed. Kevin grabbed her, pulled her down and told her to relax. After a couple of minutes she swallowed hard as Kevin made her sit on top.

.

Faith: It's ...painful.. A little bit!

.

Kevin: Getting on top, You can control it.

.

She gave it a thought and decided to let him help her get on top. She was wincing before she even slipped it back on her own. It kept failing to get through and when it did, they both made that sound. Faith toggled up and down slowly, at her own pace. She managed to score herself her own pleasure. It wasn't bad for Kevin for Faith being that tight, He couldn't complain. Slow or fast, His fescue felt it all. She would bounce her aas just a few times then stop to catch her breath. Faith began to move against Kevin, and grip him smiled, his breath caught up on his throat. He couldn't stop enjoying her tight and molten heat within, passion-moistened depths of her secret center. The hard, pulsing shaft of his manhood sought out her most intimate part. The glistening pearl of her prssy, moistened by the fiery furnace of unbridled passion. Kevin impaled her on his hot sheath touching her vagina through the plump, velvet folds of her slick core. He closed his eyes and felt it all happen inside her. He pulled her off, stood up to catch his breath too and felt so tired and weak. He came back to her and Faith was in tears.

.

Kevin: What's wrong baby?

.

Faith: I knew one-day this would happen, I had no idea how it's done but my grandma told her, This should be special, She told me to do it with my husband... Thank you husband.

.

Kevin: Don't thank me yet, do it when you finally see with your eyes, I will make sure of it.

.

That was a moment in Faith's life, Here it is. She captured it in her heart and decided to keep it there.

.

Kevin: Hold my hand, We need to go and shower ...Wife!

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 22

.

.

.

.

(At the Hotel)

.

The next morning Kevin woke Faith up early in the morning. Breakfast was ready and already brought to them by room service. He took the tray to her on bed, sat besides her then looked at her face.

.

Kevin: Morning beautiful, break fast is ready right now.

.

Faith(feeling sleepy): It's morning already?

.

Kevin: Yes, I have been talking to my mother and she said everything is ready. Our stuff is all parked and we will be going to the city today. I will be running our company branch there which means I will be working while you continue with school.

.

Faith: It sounds good!

.

Kevin and Faith smiled again then he started to help her eat. He would wipe anything around her mouth then kiss her. Every minute, Faith couldn't stop smiling and she didn't get enough of any of it. After their breakfast, Kevin helped Faith wear her dress, packed her wedding gown and they went to his car. He opened the door for her, started the engine then off they went to his parent's place. Like the wedding, the journey to go and live at the city was also planned for. It was like how a machine works, already waiting for the push buttons to do

something. Gogo couldn't even imagine a day without Faith so how was years gonna feel like?

.

Faith: I will be going mom, But Kevin said you can always come over to visit us. Please do so!

.

Gogo(Tears): My child, you have been such a blessing in my life. But now, It's time for you to live your life. It's time. Be a good girl and just try to let Mrs Cira help you. What she did was wrong but she can help..!

.

Faith: I will think about it, I don't want her help even if It means being blind forever.

.

Gogo: Be a good girl, I hope you will think about it and choose something worthy at the end.

.

Faith: Thank you Mother.

.

They hugged for a while until Kevin came over and told Faith that it was time for them to leave. The sudden change of things in her life was not giving her enough rest but she just chose to be strong. The thought of being away from home made her to have so much fear and to wonder how things were gonna turn out. Kevin opened the door for her as everyone stood there to watch her as they left. As for Mrs Cira she knew there was only one problem she had with how things had turned out, Everything happened without Mr Cira knowing since he was on a business trip. Mrs Cira didn't even tell him about it.

.

Kevin: Are you ready for this?

.

Faith: Let's do this!

.

Faith and Kevin bid farewell to their family. They got on the road and headed to the city to start a new life.

They told each other, Everything left behind was a past they both were gonna bury for the better.

.

(1 Y E A R L A T E R)

.

The house that Faith and Kevin lived in was very huge. It had everything that one could dream of or ask for. A pool at the back and surrounded by a white stucco-wall with an electric fence. Kevin had planted flowers all over the yard and had a maid hired to take care of Faith's meals and even her driver to her school or anywhere she wanted to go was a woman. He had a job and in 12 months those two had not seen anyone from back home. In those 12 months, Kevin and Faith had sex 6 times without a condom and he cumed inside her but Faith wasn't pregnant.

.

Faith: Love, I think today I'm gonna be late. I wanna

go out to a quite place and my driver knows a place.

.

Kevin was getting ready to go to work. He put on his tie, looked at his face in the mirror then went over to Faith who was still on the bed.

.

Kevin: Alright, tell her to bring you home safely.

.

Faith: Thank you.

.

Kevin: Have a good day, I love you.

.

Faith: You too mister!

.

Kevin kissed her on the forehead then took his briefcase and left the house. Faith took a couple of minutes resting on the bed before calling her maid. She didn't like asking the woman hired as her helper

to do things for her but she had no choice. She sat on the edge of the bed, rubbed her flat tummy and something fluttered in her mind. Faith ignored it since it was bothering her. The second sex and the third, She and Kevin agreed to pump a baby into her but ever since nothing happened! Was the sex wrong?

Faith didn't ask Kevin neither did He talk about it. It was an issue they both ignored and lived their more like luxury life. That day Faith tried to do things on her own but owning stairs and with many rooms in that house. She could only be afraid to be lost in her own house.

.

Faith: Lorato.. Lorato!

.

Her help came over running then knocked on the door.

.

Faith: Come in please!

.

Lorato: Yes Ma'am.

.

Faith: Same usual routine dear, I know I might be tiring .. I'm sorry!

.

Lorato: No. . You not tiring... I mean it's my job and I value it. You are a nice person Sis Faith and I have never worked for someone with a good heart like you. My mother says alot and thanks for those jackets you gave me the other day.

.

Faith: Just helping out a sister, We gonna be late.

.

Lorato: Ooh, the shower is ready for you!

.

They both stood up and lorato held her hand, led her to the bathroom and after that helped her choose what to wear. That was something that happend almost every morning when Faith was getting ready

for school. It was surprising that even after a year Faith didn't know many people or had any friend that could replace how Jason treated her. That day on class she was alone, deeply wrapped in her thoughts when someone just startled her from deep within her thoughts.

.

Faith: huh?

.

voice: I was asking if this seat is taken.

.

A lady spoke right next to her.

.

Faith: No, It's not.. There is no one there.

.

She sat down next to Faith, placed her stuff on the table then tried to settle in. She gasped for her breath as if she had been running.

.

" I'm Amanda, I'm new here but I'm not a student. I just came to do a research about how you guys are taught. I will be coming for 2 months!" She uttered with a sweet voice, as if she was trying so hard to make it sound sweet.

.

Faith: Okay, My name is Faith. I'm studying here.

.

Amanda: You are a very beautiful. . . I'm sorry to ask this but how are you disabled?

.

Faith: I'm facing you but I can't see you.

.

Amanda: ooh, I'm really sorry but. . Since I'm new maybe I could use a friend. It's hectic. You know, Mondays!

.

Faith: It's not a monday, It's wednesday if I ain't wrong.

.

Amanda wasn't bad looking. She was coffee coloured, nicely packed teeth and had a smile that made most people want to go back and talk to her again. It was a shame Faith couldn't see it so she wasn't one of that group.

.

Amanda: Right... So you are married? I can see your ring!

.

Faith: mmh yeah, I am... What about you?

.

Amanda: Yeah, I have been for about 4 years now. It's hectic!

.

Faith was quite surprised that she was talking to Amanda about such stuff as if they had known each other for so long. Amanda was nice and despite the good looks she had, Faith couldn't see any of the bruises in her left eye.

.

Amanda: We have 2 kids together and he is okay, Everything is fine. (Hardly said it), Do you guys have any kids?

.

Faith: No, We have been together for 1 year and we don't have kids but maybe soon.

.

Faith didn't like the question that Amanda asked because It fluttered in her mind now and then and ever since they tried it and nothing happened. She took a deep breath and felt like cutting the conversation before It gave her some sort of depression.

.

Amanda: Kids, are very nice, they are some sort of joy and!

.

Faith: I get it okay!

.

She spoke in a rather harsh voice then looked straight. Amanda was left frozen, wondering what she said wrong. She looked up at Faith and could see something wasn't okay.

.

Amanda: Are you okay, something bothering you darling?

.

Faith: No, I'm totally fine.

.

Amanda: Okay, you can talk to me anytime.

.

Amanda's phone rang and she stood up from her stool and went to pick it up outside. After a couple of minutes she returned then grabbed her purse then recited her goodbyes to Faith.

.

Faith: But It hasn't started!

.

Amanda: No, something came up.

.

She quickly rushed out of the class then went to her car, started the engine then drove back to her place. Amanda wasn't in a happy wedding. Everyday was a fight and she was stuck in that life. She would think of divorce and when she looked at her kids she chose to stay because she felt they deserved to grow with their real father.

.

(At Amanda's Place)

.

She got out of the car and rushed inside the house. Her husband was sitting on the couch with legs on the table.

.

Amanda: Thabo wee, How could you do this to me? I

mean did you have to take my portfolio out of my purse when I left..?

.

Thabo: I thought we agreed that we are not doing this ...going to research at school thing, I mean most of those people you call students are your age mates!

.

Amanda: So what? Thabo this is not us but my life. This research is part of my job. I am on an attachment and I will fail if you don't let me do what I have to do.

.

Thabo: We agreed on this Amanda and you never listen!

.

Amanda angrily pushed the table away then went upstairs to look for her portfolio. She searched everywhere for it while Thabo on the other side was relaxing. She went over to the lobby and asked him

again.

.

Amanda: Where is my portfolio Thabo, koore you are so insecure to an extent who are afraid to even let me go to work, kana Thabo I will cheat on you until i feel sorry for you because you are so so insecure and keep saying I cheat while I don't. I don't even have friends because of you.

.

Thabo stood up and crept closer to Amanda, held her hand and pulled her over.

.

Thabo: What did you say?

.

Amanda: keep accusing me of cheating and all the other things you say, Thabo last night you even said I smelt sex maybe my boss fucked me since I said I was tired and wanted to sleep. I work.

.

Thabo: Yes, this days you are tired to have sex or give me time... Yeah they might be doing that!

.

Amanda: I'm tired of you, Ikatle fela mosimane. One day you gonna say that to me and It will be true, ke e jesitse your uncle.

.

Thabo slapped Amanda and throw her to the couch. Everyday was a fight and Amanda didn't even tell Faith how bad it was.. They were strangers, why would she?

.

(At Faith's School)

.

During her lesson, One of the officials came over and checked to see if there was a reseacher on their room. Faith sat near the door and she overheard something that they said when they opened the door and walked through that room.

.

Director: No one on the research team, who is supposed to be here?

.

Secretary: It was given to Amanda Ndepi!

.

Director: Take her off and assign someone on her position.

.

Faith knew that It wasn't her bussiness to worry about and It started to feel more corncerned about the issue. Amanda was the only person who could keep a conversation ongoing with her for a while. Most other people were scared of her because of the beauty.

.

Faith(intruding): Sir and Madam, Amanda has been here and she wasn't feeling well so she went to use the bathroom. I'm sorry to have overheard that, Your voices were loud

.

They both gazed at Faith and couldn't find a reason to doubt her, I mean who would believe Faith would lie looking like beautiful and innocent.

.

Director: Is that so?

.

Faith: Yes sir.

.

Director: Alright, When she comes back tell her that when she doesn't feel well she can go home.

.

Faith: Thank you sir.

.

The Director and his secretary went to other rooms to check it there were other people on attachment doing their research as appointed to do so. Even thou what Amanda asked Faith reminded her of something that she couldn't explain, not getting

pregnant. She just helped secure her job when she was out.

.

Faith: God what's wrong with me? (whispers)

.

That thought fluttered in her head again, her focus in school was a little less and more into that issue that bothered her day and night. It was only worse that Kevin realized it and wasn't saying anything to Faith about it. Or he didn't notice? Faith wondered with a belief that something should have happened, a little spark rather than nothing!

..

.

Please Like and Share.

Please comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 23

.

.

.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Kevin: Like you told me the other day to extract the fluids coming out of her eyes, I did and how did the tests go, is there a chance she could see again?

.

Doctor: She was born blind and her eyes could have seen if the matter was attended the day she was born. It looks like she was born with cataracts, where the eyes look white right where the pupil

should be which happens through an infectious pregnancy. Doctors could have removed that cataracts and implanted lenses to help focus her eye. I'm afraid that cannot be done now, It has been a long time and her chance was at birth or that young age.

.

Kevin: I have been paying you do this researches for over 5 months now and you still don't get anything to do, Why can't we do an eye transplant or something?

.

Doctor: No, It's impossible to make an eye transplant. An entire eye cannot be taken from one person and transplanted to another sir. It works on other organs of the body but....not the eye because it connected to complex muscles, an optic nerve which is also connected to the brain. There is no way how an eye could be transplanted without the optic nerve. It's impossible Once an optic nerve is removed, It can never be reconnected again to work. I'm so sorry sir.

.

Kevin hit the wall and placed hands in his head. He couldn't get why everything seemed that impossible. He thought it would be easier but the doctors made it seem so impossible. He was depressed and the fact that he has been trying to surprise Faith with an eye transplant surgery as a gift made him to not even tell her he was looking for it.

.

Kevin: You mean you are done, there is nothing you can think of.

.

Doctor: There is one eye transplant procedure that could be done, the cornea transplant which replaces a diseased cornea with another cornea donated by a deceased person. Replacing a cornea, we replace the transparent tissue on the front of the eye. Light passes through this cornea to the brain for the process of sense of sight hence helping the eye focus images. It can be done but....

.

Kevin: So why didn't you tell me that before?

.

Doctor: Because a cornea could only be transplanted from someone with the same DNA because if not, they are high chances of rejection and at that state, nothing could be done again since an eye surgery could be done once. The donor could be a close relative ..and that's only if they are deceased, within a few days and also the deceased must have signed for it. She can't gain her sight without anyone close to her with the same DNA losing their sight or without dying. So I couldn't recommend it because sometimes It doesn't even work since it depends on the type of blindness we dealing with, some can never be cured. And your wife's condition, I'm sorry but... I don't see it happening.

.

Kevin: Damn it, What I'm I gonna do? We are gonna do it. Alright?

.

He started to sweat, moving around then walked away from the doctor. Kevin went to his car and

started wondering who was gonna be the donor, Mrs Cira? Since she was Faith's mother and the only person who might have a 100% DNA match. He started the engine, his mind deeply wrapped in disturbing thoughts as he gave the issue a careful scrutiny. He stopped at one of the bars in the city called, Rhino to get a beer as a way to clear his head. Kevin's frustrations were giving him a hard time. He wanted to give Faith his sight and so that they could work on building a family. Something crossed his mind and it added a load of things to worry about for him, the issue that he kept ignoring. Faith had not fell pregnant and he had nutted inside her a couple of times. He didn't want to think much about it and just bought his beer and started drinking!

.

(At Amanda's House)

.

Amanda: Go to hell Thabo, I hate you. (Tears)

.

Amanda shrieked in-front of Thabo. Their children stood at the doorway of their room watching their parents breaking down the furniture. The little girl called Nani, about 3 years of age crying and leaning to her older brother who was 6. Amanda turned away from Thabo and managed to slip out of the house. It was at 7PM by that time.

.

Thabo: Amanda get back here, You can't leave your kids in here. They are crying!

.

Amanda(shouts): They are your kids too, be a man and take care of them.

.

She got into the car and drove out of the yard. She cried along the way, regretting the poor decisions she did when choosing to marry Thabo. She was tied to her marriage by her children and the feelings she still had for Thabo however slowly they were fading thou. She had nowhere to go and that's when she decided to turn the right turn off the road and head

to Rhino Liquor. She was so frustrated and had that rapid anger urging her to break things. She got out of the car, breathing heavily. She didn't look towards her way forward but rather had her head lowered, she hit someone then fell.

.

Amanda: I'm so sorry, I hit you first. I wasn't looking!

.

" You gonna hurt yourself if ... You don't watch your way!", the man looked at her as he helped her stand.

.

" Having a bad day?", he exclaimed.

.

Amanda: Yeah, Hectic ..a very long bad day! and you?

.

" Yeah, the worst", He sputtered with a sad voice.

.

Amanda: I'm Amanda...!

.

" I'm Kevin, nice to meet you Amanda, I must get going!" He muttered!

.

Amanda: Wait, for what I did.. Let me buy you a drink.. As a way to say sorry..!

.

Kevin: It's okay. I'm sorry but I gotta go. My wife is waiting for me at home. It's past 8 right now!

.

Amanda: Just one drink, I insist... Please.

.

Kevin(unsure): Alright, Just 1..!

.

(At Kevin and Faith's Place)

.

Faith had returned from the place she wanted to visit

and she was excited that on that day things were gonna be different. It wasn't gonna be Kevin who comes home and finds her waiting but she was gonna get home, find Kevin worried and he would rush to the door and give her a warm hug like she usually does. She smiled, holding in her hands a sweater that she bought for him.

.

Faith: You sure it's nice right?

.

Driver: yes, he is gonna love it.

.

Faith: I can't wait, I want tonight to be special.. I feel good!

.

Driver: We almost there!

.

Faith sighed in relief as her heart kept palpitating so fast. The moment they got at her place, she started

reciting in her head the sweet words to use when giving him the gift. She smiled, took a deep breath and opened the door then squinted inside the house. It was a little disappointing to not hear his voice. The driver helped her to the couch then knocked off!

.

Faith: Baby.

.

No response.

.

Faith: Babe! Mr Smiles... Love!

.

She waited to hear his response and that's when Lorato, the house helper came over to her and told her the most painful words.

.

Lorato: He hasn't come home yet!

.

Faith(sadly): Alright.

.

Lorato: Your dinner is ready thou Sis Faith.

.

Faith: No I'm good..

.

Faith sat on that couch for the next 20 minutes without a sign of Kevin. She stood up, walked around the lobby until her hands reached the window. She slid the curtain to the side, looked out as if she could see and kept waiting with hope. As time went on, she started to get worried that something might have happened to her husband. She walked a few meters, grabbed the telephone and called Lorato to dial his number for it.

It was ringing and there was no answer.

.

Faith: Lorato, What's the time?

.

Lorato: It's to 11 right now ma'am.

.

Her head started to have drums and metal hits fluttering inside it, she even felt a dull headache at the base of her skull and the forehead. Her worrisome started to make her body warm up, to soak with sweat and her heart to beat abnormal, very fast. She took a death breath, failing to catch her breath. She sat down, tried to make sense of what was happening then felt her panties get so warm. Her eyes popped out, She couldn't be in her periods. She slid her hand under her panties and felt that thick fluids, It was blood. It followed with an unusual pain below the tummy.

.

Faith: Lorato, ... Lorato!

.

Lorato: Yes Ma'am!

.

Faith: Help me up ... Help me to my room!

.

Lorato: Alright sis Faith....!

.

She held Faith to her room. She laid her on the bed then Faith asked her to keep calling Kevin. She laid on the bed, rubbing her tummy and a tear escaped the corner on her eye. That was the time Faith cried out just like her real mother, Dana.

.

Faith: Lord, God. . .Please be with me in this one. I have Faith in you, be with me in this pain, help me handle it. It's unbearable, help me bear it.

.

She never heard those before, it's like it has been in her heart like forever since birth. Faith didn't just inherit the beauty from her mother, her mother's Faith might have been within her too. Whatever was happening, It was the first time in her life. If It was her periods, then those were unbearable, She

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 24

.

.

.

.



(Rhino Bar)

.

Amanda: I clearly don't know anymore. What does he want me to do?

.

Amanda sputtered with a very slow voice, her eyes were stained red and her head felt so heavy. She had drunk a lot of beer and Kevin just held two bottles, he got to still drive home since he wasn't stupidly drunk.

.

Amanda: Are you listening?

.

Kevin: Stop drinking and let's go..!

.

He tried to help her up so that she could leave the bar that was filled with so many bad looking people. Kevin walked her out of bar, to his car and helped her sit in the front seat with him. He didn't know where she lived and how to find her place at that hour. He couldn't leave her there either!

.

Kevin: It would be a little easier if you told me where you stay!

.

He spoke into her right ear, loudly and waited for response.

.

Amanda: Right!

.

Kevin: What did you say?

.

Kevin got startled by her phone ringing, his heart skipped a beat. He reached for it, grabbed then looked at the name on the screen. It was Thabo who happened to be Amanda's husband. Kevin picked up the call.

.

Kevin: hey man, Sorry to pick up.. Your wife is.. drunk and she needs someone to get her home. Yeah, She is at Rhino.. ..bar!

.

Thabo(Angrily): Nxa, I knew one of this days one of her boyfriends would answer my calls. What gives you the right?

.

Kevin: I was just helping. . . . !

.

Thabo: I'm gonna cut you into pieces, right now that

woman abandoned two children just because of you. I'm gonna kill her for this... You are gonna pay for my wrecked marriage... and...

.

Kevin hanged up the phone and took a deep breath. He thought about leaving her but he just couldn't act so inhuman and leave a woman on the streets. He had no idea where to take especially since she couldn't walk or see anything. Kevin decided to drive to the nearest hotel and booked a room for Amanda.

.

Kevin: No, I paid for her night here. Yeah..

.

He got the receipt then he took it and slipped it into her pockets. He checked everything then walked back to his car. He got there, sighed in relief then started the engine. He realized his phone having a backlight, he reached for it then found missed calls from the telephone in his house. They were so many missed calls and his heart just skipped a beat. He tried to call it back and that didn't work. He started

the engine then took off quickly. Upon arrival at his place, he found a car in-front of the house and he wondered whose car it was.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Kevin bashed the door open then found their personal Doctor with Lorato, He was already leaving.

.

Kevin: Where is my wife?

.

Doctor: Shhh, She is is sleeping and It wasn't easy for her to fall asleep. If I wasn't close-by, this kids could have had a very serious problem.

.

Kevin: What happened?

.

Doctor: Your wife has a problem. She has been

experiencing a massive blood flow and it's not one of her menstruation and any miscarriage issues. I don't understand anything like it so I took a blood sample so I could go and check at the hospital what's in her system and why this is happening. I placed her medication on the table, take a look at it.

.

Kevin: I don't understand. . . Is there something you not telling me?

.

Doctor: Why are you saying that?

.

Kevin: What is it Doc, I can see it on your face... You are hiding something from me.

.

Doctor: I'm a professional doctor, what would I not disclose to you about your wife's condition. A word of advice sir, spend time with her. She needs someone looking after her, a helper is not enough. You should be here because.....(pauses).. Goodnight

sir.

.

Kevin: Doc because what?...

.

The doctor took his coat and left this house after being called by Lorato for help. He left Kevin with a lot of questions fluttering on his head.

Kevin and Faith were living in one of the suburb neighborhoods and it wasn't easy to get help from the next yard. He slowly walked upstairs, sat on them then kept wondering if things were going to change soon. His job was getting hectic and more frustrating everyday and with his family matters piling up one by one, he couldn't take it.

He stood up and opened the door slowly, avoiding to make some noise. He tip-toed into the room, took off his shoes and clothes then tried to get into bed.

.

Faith: What's the time?

.

He froze, wondering if she was dreaming. He didn't say a word, waiting to hear her say that again.

.

Faith: I asked, what's the time Kevin?

.

Kevin looked at the clock on the wall and It was (00:33HRs), 33 minutes after midnight. He felt so ashamed that he couldn't even say a word.

.

Faith: We talked about this alcohol thing, You drank again today right?

.

Kevin: I'm sorry baby!

.

Faith: I almost died Kevin, In your house and you were not here. I called and did everything but you never even picked up, you come now and just... try to sneak in bed.. Are you serious?

.

Kevin: I didn't wanna wake you!

.

Faith: You had to check on me, that on it's own who have cheered me up since I was worried when I slept, It would show that you care.

.

Kevin: Baby, Stop worrying yourself. Let's sleep and we will talk about everything in the morning.

.

Faith: Are you getting tired of me talking?

.

Kevin: No, I'm not...!

.

Faith: Where were you ...tell me?

.

Kevin: Just sleep baby, it's late.

.

Faith: Kevin I'm not stupid, You come here smelling

like you came out of a tin of beans and you tell me to sleep.. ..? Ga wa tlhwaafala! (You ain't serious!)

.

Kevin: You do know I work right, things were tough today and I had to work late. I will make it up to you.

.

Faith: No, you came after 12... It's no difference from spending a night somewhere. Get out of bed, go sleep at the living room or something, or your office. I can't sleep with someone who comes at this hours smelling like fish... Just leave!

.

Kevin: Seriously?

.

Faith: Just go... !

.

Kevin: Can we talk about this?

.

Faith(angrily): Damn it, I wish I had a husband who would listen to me when I ask him to do things,
Leave!

.

Kevin bite his lower lip, stunned by Faith's behaviour he took his trousers, a blanket then walked downstairs to the living room. It was a punishment and he knew he deserved it. He sat down on the couch, laid down and rested down with his back.

Kevin's dogs were chained but outside he could hear them barking and hissing in anger and he kept wondering what was wrong outside. It wasn't the first night it happened but when upstairs, he could hardly hear everything. He listened carefully then show a shadow passing near the window, startled he got rose from the couch and looked around.

.

Kevin: I'm I seeing things too?

.

He closed his eyes and almost fell asleep however

after 15 minutes Kevin decided to get a shower then maybe get back to his room without the smell that Faith hated. He pushed the door open and to his greatest shock, Lorato was also using the shower at that hour and a man was about to take off his shoes then join the shower. Kevin was shocked, all three of them were shocked! Lorato was naked and when Kevin was still confused, the guy managed to slip through the small opening, headed to the back door and disappeared through the small gate at the back that Lorato left unlocked for him everyday to come over.

Kevin ran after him but It seemed like he was never there.

Lorato was in tears, scared and her heart plodding hardly against her chest. Kevin went back and at that time she had wrapped a towel around her body.

.

Kevin: What did I just see?

.

Lorato: I'm sorry sir, I'm so so so sorry sir!

.

She knelt down before, scared she was gonna loss her only job.

.

Kevin(angrily): Who is that?

.

Lorato: It's my boyfriend, He was gonna break up with me if I didn't make time for him and he just came here at night, sometimes and left early in the morning. I'm so sorry!

.

Kevin: I don't believe this, It's done. I'm replacing you. My wife is blind, she lives in the house and she is not safe because of you. These men could do anything ... I mean a man as old as him, old enough to be your father is your boyfriend?

.

Lorato: yes sir, Please don't fire me. I beg you.

.

Kevin: Save your breath, you going out.

.

Lorato realized that talking wasn't gonna make Kevin change his mind. She held the towel around her body then made it slip off and fall. She quickly placed hands on her boobs then apologized again, " I'm sorry!" She picked it up, no doubt. She had a very beautiful body and Kevin saw the whole scene.

.

Lorato: I'm sorry sir.

.

She tied it around her body slowly.....A snail pace and as if she couldn't tie it well, I kept falling off.

.

(Outside Kevin's home)

.

That man quickly crossed to the other side of the gravel behind Kevin's home. He was sweating and

breathing heavily. It was so dark and trees shock hardly and hissed at the wind picked up. He could feel a few droplets on his forehead, looked up and saw those wispy clouds gather together as if It was going to rain. He got to his car, opened then dropped himself on the chair.

.

Thabo(breathing heavily): This is bad...anong, it's so bad!

.

He wiped the sweat on his face with his shirt then started the engine. Thabo started fights with Amanda every time he wanted to spend a night a Lorato, a young girl who he probably enjoyed a steamy sex life with. Mostly when he starts fight, he uses them as an excuse to leave the house and go to her. When Amanda leaves, He also leaves after the children sleep. And everything was Amanda's fault the next day.

.

Thabo(sighs): shuu...!

.

He started and drove away, holding the phone on his hand trying to call Lorato and ask her how things had turned out.

.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.y

Let's hit 5K Likes before 8PM

For a Little suprise

Which we could have got long ago.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 25

.

.

.

.

(At Marula town, Mrs Cira's House)

.

Patrick knocked outside very early in the morning. He wore clothes that were toren, his hair messy and his stomach empty. He felt so tired, tired of living. Patrick's life wasn't easy and at that hour his life was even more difficult.

.

Patrick: Hello..!

.

The door swung open and Mickie opened the door.

.

Mickie: Hey, what do you want?

.

Patrick: I would love to speak to your mother.

.

Mickie: We don't have any jobs for now, come back some other time.

.

Patrick: No, I don't need a job but only want to speak to your mother.

.

Mickie: Mother you have a visitor, a drunk one.

.

Mickie turned around and walked away from the door leaving Patrick standing outside on his own. After a couple of minutes, Mrs cira came to the door to speak to him.

.

Mrs Cira(Whispering): Patrick, what is it?

.

Patrick: Ke batla go bua le wena kgaitsadiaka! (I want to talk to you my sister!)

.

Mrs Cira: tota Patrick, this early...About what ?

.

Patrick: I need you to help me with something. It's about Faith!

.

Mrs Cira grabbed him by the shirt and pulled him to the far end of the house, at the back.

.

Mrs Cira: My husband is home and he can't know Faith is the same girl that we both neglected at her young age. Do you understand that?

.

Patrick: I'm sorry maam.

.

Mrs Cira: What do you wantt to do with Faith?

.

Patrick(pleading): Let me see her please, I want her to know who she is and what happened to her real mother. I want Faith to know the cruel father that I was...!

.

Mrs Cira: Don't dare ruin my morning phetiriki (Patrick), do not! Faith is not your daughter. . . You left her to die.

.

Patrick: Please, I'm very sick and I am dying... I'm afraid something might happen to me and I would leave with the regret of ditching her and head with it to my grave.

.

Mrs Cira: You know what's the best thing you could

do for Faith now? Let her be. She grew up without you so let things be that way. Faith is happily married now, She is starting her own family and talking to her will make things hard for her. Forget about Faith.

.

Patrick knelt down before Mrs Cira who pushed her to the ground.

.

Mrs Cira: I'm sorry Patrick, I'm gonna ask you to leave. Leave my yard!

.

She said, pointing at the gate.

.

(At Kevin's and Faith's House)

.

Kevin: What are you doing?

.

Lorato picked up her towel, wrapped it around her body then turned around to walk away. " I'll pack and leave in the morning then!". She got into her room, clung the door behind her when Kevin was still shocked, battling with his thoughts and feelings at that very moment. He couldn't even believe what he just saw, he went over to the couch, wondering what to do next. He stood up, walked upstairs to Faith and found her already snoring. He sat at the edge of the bed, placed hands on his head and wondered why his life so hard for his age.

.

Faith: I know you are there, Please go.

.

kevin: i'm sorry, I thought you were slepping.

.

Faith: Sleeping?... Kevin ... I never sleep. I'm pain. I don't get to see you. You never touch me and you don't spend time with me. We only share the bed at

night and doing what? sleeping. The next day, you off to work. I need you to spend time with me, you are my only friend. Who else is there? I asked you to leave the bedroom ... You thought that's what I wanted? I was angry at you but. . . . I didn't expect you to leave, because you were glad because I'm tiring right?

.

Kevin: no no, babe you are not tiring me. I didn't want to harass you. You wanted your time alone, I gave it to you.

.

Faith: I spend most of my time alone, mxm, were I wanted my time alone. ...!

.

Kevin: I will...fix it!

.

Faith: You know, because of my condition! The body flow, the doctor said that .. there are chances that It might happen again. He doesn't know what it is but

he highlighted the fact that I might not be able to have kids.

.

Kevin(bluffs): No, That's not how it is...!

.

He could feel his heart plodding so fast when she said her last words. He just didn't want to hear them again. His fears worn him and he felt a jolt of pain in his chest.

.

Faith: Kevin, you not even here. You not here for me.
(Tears)

.

Kevin sat down on the bed and kissed Faith on the forehead. He kissed her on the forehead then rubbed her on the shoulder. He got on top of the bed, wrapped his arms around her then placed his head on her back.

.

Kevin: I can feel your heart beat. It matches mine.

.

Faith: Does it?

.

Kevin: Faith, You are my wife. We are gonna get through this. We will have very strong babies and the other one will look like me ... the other just like her mother, with that chessy, dubiously bright smile on her joyful face.

.

Faith smiled, held tight to Kevin's words and tried so hard to get comfort from them. She closed her eyes, longing for peace in her mind. She couldn't fall asleep but with Kevin right with her, It was better.

The next morning Kevin woke earlier than the other days, got ready for work then wore his clothes and the only thing he awaited was to go to work yet he had 2 hours before that could happen. Faith woke up at that time, an hour that her body usually wakes

itself up and she has to wake Kevin up.

.

Faith: Baby, It's time to get ready for work.

.

Kevin: I did that today sweetheart.

.

Faith: really, when?

.

Kevin: Very early, I wanted to have sometime with you baby before I go to work. I realised that you wake up when I get ready for work. So we can play a few games, guessing game.. or mr speeter?

.

Faith(laughs): Let's play them both, my favourites.

.

She smiled as Kevin sat on the bed to play with her the games as a way of starting a day with her. Faith couldn't stop laughing, she just woke up to the

sweetest surprise from her husband so why not?
They teased each other in a beautiful way, crossed
fingers and kept stealing kisses from each other.

.

Kevin: I love you.

.

Faith: I won't say anything, I'm still mad at you buddy!

.

Kevin(laughs): I know, have a good day my love.

.

He kissed her on the forehead, grabbed his briefcase
then left the house. Faith smiled then it slowly faded
away when she remembered that the doctor said, "
Her condition could lead her to not have babies..!".
Tears escaped her eyes and she quickly wiped them
away.

Kevin couldn't fire Lorato yet before he could find a
replacement for her so he left without asking her to

leave. She also just woke up and helped Faith as if nothing had happened.

.

Faith: Lorato, did you talk to your mother?

.

Lorato: Yes ma'am, yesterday.

.

Faith: How is she feeling right now?

.

Lorato: She is not well, they don't have food now.

.

Faith: Ooh that's bad, In my drawers there is some cash in there. Take it then get them food, Alright sister?

.

Lorato: I appreciate that sis faith.

.

Faith's driver led her to the car and took her to

school even though she wasn't feeling completely healed. She got there and Amanda had still not come yet. She was a little worried and after a couple of minutes. She also arrived, took her seat next to Faith then set down her work station there. She had a camera on his hand, she captured a picture of Faith.

.

Amanda: Hi Faith..!

.

Faith: Where were you.. You almost lost your job!

.

Amanda: then you got it back for me. You are a true friend Faith!

.

Faith: Friend?

.

Amanda: yeah, the fact that you took a risk and did it shows that we are friends.

.

Faith: Whatever.. But where were you?

.

Amanda(low voice): Yesterday I went home and my husband and I fought... I left the house angrily and guess what. . . . I met a very handsome mystery guy and he took care of me. He was so nice... even thou he was married tsala, I'm a sinner? Hmm you should have seen him.

.

Faith: That's great for you but why are you so excited about meeting the guy when you are married thou?

.

Amanda: Aowa, How can't I desire such a man when I live in a very haunted marriage life, I never smile kana Faith, Ijo but that guy, I kept smiling even thou he said nothing, I got drunk and the fun ended, hmm, I don't even know his name.

.

Faith: You really enjoyed I see (giggles)

.

Amanda: Thank you for what you did for me yesterday!

.

Faith: It's okay.

.

Amanda: I can see your bright face today, What is it.. tune me!

.

Faith(laughs): Nothing..!

.

Amanda: Come on...

.

Faith(Smiles): Alright, My smittens just made my day.. Okay?

.

Amanda giggled, enjoying how Faith described how her husband made her morning worth remembering

in her life. They laughed and shared every sweet things they could before the lesson started, only they did know It was a conversation about the same man, as for Amanda, she had totally forgot there was Thabo in her life, her wild laugh would make you think she lived a happy life.

(At Kevin's and Faith's house)

.

Kevin went over his place to eat lunch with Faith since she was supposed to be home at 1PM but that wasn't the case. She wasn't there at all. He sat on the couch to catch his breath that's when Lorato came over.

.

Kevin: I'm still looking for someone ...

.

Lorato: Alright sir.

.

Kevin stood up to leave and Lorato stopped him.

.

Lorato: Sir, the plug in my room keeps showing electric sparks, It's dangerous for me to use or stay around.

.

Kevin: Go drop the plugs, I will check it out.

.

He walked over to her bedroom, went over to the plug then got on his knees so that he could figure out what was the problem. Lorato walked into the room, took off her clothes, dropped her bra then waddled towards him with only panties on. Kevin tilted his head up.

.

kevin: Did you switch them off?

.

He was startled to see her naked like that. Lorato placed her hands on his shoulders and massaged

him. She rubbed his chest, removing one button of his shirt.

.

Kevin: What are you doing, have you lost your mind?

.

He didn't push her though. Lorato kept on with taking off the buttons.

.

Lorato: I know the look you gave me yesterday sir, You do want me right?

.

She bit her lower lip, got closer to him and then turned around to roll her panties off her for him slowly.

.

Kevin: Stop it. . .Stop this nonsense!

.

Lorato: If you wanted me to stop, you could have

long left the room.

.

She dropped the panties on the floor, turned to him as his eyes popped out like those of a freakishi cartoon character. The door swung open and they froze, Lorato placed hands on her boobs.

.

Faith: Lorato, I'm home now..!

.

Lorato(gasped): Ma'am, you managed to get to my room.

.

Faith: sorry for not knocking!

.

Lorato: It's okay.

.

Faith could feel that usual scent, she could smell it and she knew it. Her sense of feeling scents with her

nose was more accurate than before!

.

Faith: was kevin in this room?

.

Lorato: No maam, why would he?

.

kevin stood there too, frozen.

.

Faith: Don't lie to me, Was he home ... I can feel his scent.. I know Kevin's scent!

.

Lorato: Aww, I was washing your clothes today. His clothes and yours and some of them are still in this room, I'm about to go and wash them.

.

Faith: That makes sense!

.

She turned around and left the room. She still found

it hard to understand why she left like he was in that room. She never felt that intense scent of Kevin when entering that room.

.

Faith(sighs): He is at work....!

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Let's make 200 comments. Leave an Emoji.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 26

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Faith sat on the couch and closed her eyes, leading with her back on it then breathing out heavily. She placed a hand on her forehead, feeling some little pains below her tummy again. Lorato and Kevin stood silently on her room, he pushed her to the side and walked out of the room, tip-toing very slowly while staring at Faith in the eyes. The moment she opened them, set them straight at him turned out to look like she was staring at him.

He swallowed hard, placed a hand on the handle and suddenly his phone started ringing. He panicked, wondering what to do. He pushed the door open and made it seem like he just got inside the house. He took the phone out of his pocket, picked the call up then said out loudly.

.

Kevin: Oh sir, I just got at my place right now for Lunch today, No.. I was planning to have lunch with my wife today.

.

Faith smiled and when she heard his voice just made her to start having that stamina and appetite to eat her lunch. Kevin walked over to her then kissed her on the forehead before hanging up.

.

Kevin: my love!

.

Faith: You came for Lunch today, that's nice.

.

Kevin: I was thinking of you.

.

Kevin received a text message from an unknown number.

.

" I got your number at the hotel reception, I wanna see you again!" He looked confused but just ignored the message. He held Faith's hands then helped her stand from the couch then led her to the dining room.

.

Faith: Ask Lorato to come over, She said she was washing our clothes.

.

Kevin: Let her wash babe, We don't have much time.

.

Faith: No we do... Just like you have been home before I came right?

.

Kevin: What are you talking about? (surprised)

.

Faith: I'm not your stupid wife, I can't see but I can feel everything around me Kevin. I know you... I know that scent and I have a feeling you were here. I'm I right?

.

Kevin: Ofcourse you are not right, I just came to have lunch with you, is it wrong?

.

Faith: No, Let's eat.

.

She just kept quite as if they didnt talk about anything. Her heart was plodding hardly against her chest. She wiped a tear that escaped on her right eye. Faith tried to eat but her apeteite had drained, her suspecion just made her lose it. She wasn't sure but a part of her kept telling her that something like that happened.

.

Kevin: Stop thinking alot, Let's go out for a date on saturday.

.

Faith(excited suddenly): Can I be the one to choose where to go ?

.

Kevin: Not yet, We have a meeting with business owners from other countries this saturday and we gotta go together, It's a great chance for us to extend our business circle and get more investors and partners.

.

Faith: Is that even a date?

.

Kevin: Sort of, but where did you wanna go?

.

Faith: Does it matter?

.

Kevin: Just tell me.

.

Faith: A music concert, I heard people talk about it. I love music and I love a piano sound... I just wanna hear all that again, It's been forever.

.

Kevin(scoffs): Music concerts? Baby...come on. You can listen to all that on the radio... There are crowds there.. It won't be easy for you.

.

Faith: It will, I have you as my eyes so It will be easy.

.

Kevin: I have to attend the meeting, I can't go. I'm sorry!

.

Kevin was somehow irritated about Faith trying to choose something worthless over a business meeting that he waited so long for. He took his jersey, recited her an goodbye and then left the

house.

Kevin drove out of the yard and contacted the unknown of a person he was certain he knew. He decided to meet her on his way to work and Amanda also waited for him at a certain taxi stop. He drove his Audi Rs and stopped at the stop only to realize her when she opened the door, jumped into the front seat then put on her seatbelt.

.

Kevin: how did you know It was me?

.

Amanda: How can I forget?

.

Kevin: Alright, What's up. . What did you want to say to me since you said you wanted to meet?

.

Amanda: Drive first, go somewhere and I will tell you.

.

Kevin was a bit confused but he agreed and drove out of the crowd and parked where there was a less movement. He switched the engine off then waited to hear what Amanda had to say to her.

.

Kevin: I was in my way to work.. so?

.

Amanda: I just wanted to see you, I mean is it wrong to get to know one another?

.

Kevin: I thought we were just strangers who met and it had to end there right?

.

Amanda: Kevin, I never forgot what you did for me that day. No one ever did that for me.

.

Kevin: Okay. . .!

.

Amanda: We both married and... things ain't easy for us.. Maybe we could...

.

Kevin: No, I never said things ain't easy for me and...

.

Amanda made him to stop talking with a kiss. She placed them on his and sucked them passionately while rubbing his chest. Kevin wanted to stop but couldn't resist her. It happened twice in the same day from two different woman and he wondered what was really happening that day. Amanda unzipped his jean, pulled out his drck and started jerking it off with her hand. In her mind, She did that only to revenge on Thabo for his insults. She lowered, kissed the mushroom pink head of Kevin's pen!s then swallowed it. She sucked it around, wagged her tongue around the balls and licked it up to the head, spit on it then kept slowly jerking it with her hand.

.

Kevin: Shh-t.

.

His mind had totally forgotten about his wife back at home. The fact that he had not had sex in a long time also made it hard for Kevin to get to his senses and resist something like that. He also thought, just once and never meet up with that woman won't be that bad.

.

Amanda: You like it?

.

She asked him as his eyes had turned white, he breathed heavily like a bull and was pulling her hair. Amanda smiled, knowing she had him under control.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

The phone rang and Lorato picked it up. After a couple of minutes Lorato came over to Faith's room and told her that she had someone on the line for her.

.

Faith: Who is it?

.

Lorato: It's a man, not Kevin or the doctor thou.

.

Faith: who might it be?

.

Lorato helped her stand then to go downstairs to answer her call. She held the phone to her ear, listened then opened up.

.

Faith: Hello?

Voice: Faith, this is Patrick!

Faith: Patrick, Uncle Patrick? How can I help you?

Patrick: I am in the city, I came to see you. I stole the phone from Mrs Cira. I don't have time. Please I have something important to tell you. I'm at the 45 cafe.

Faith: What, stole her phone.. I'm sorry I can't trust

you.

Patrick: Do you want to know about your mother and Father and how you became blind? Meet me.

Faith(confused): Wait... wait..Alright I will come there right now!

.

Faith got ready then called her driver so that she could go and meet Patrick, whatever he wanted. Faith could tell in his voice that he indeed had something to tell her. It seemed scary but she wanted to know about it. It was fascinating, I mean her father and mother ..how she got blind? The fact that Mrs Cira was her mother kept pissing her off but she was gonna meet Patrick.

.

Faith: I'm going to meet him. (She amended to herself)

Please Like and Share.

Please Leave me a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 27

.

.

.

.

(At the Cafe)

.

Faith and her driver arrived at the cafe that Patrick he would be but upon their arrival there, the driver found so any people crowded and some getting out of the cafe. Police officers where there making a line that stopped people from entering what looked like a crime scene.

.

Driver: Something is wrong, so many people out

here... There are ambulance!

.

Faith: What do you mean?

.

Driver: Faith something might have happened in that cafe, let's go back. I don't want anything to you or Kevin would kill me.

.

Faith: I'm your boss too and you gonna listen alright, get me close and let's find Patrick.

.

The driver parked a few meters away from the crowd, helped Faith out of the car then helped her to get close. They could hear from the people surrounding them that someone died in the cafe.

.

Faith: Who died?

.

Stranger: An old man, We all don't know what happened.

.

Faith: What does he look like.. Let's go over to see him.

.

Driver: Faith we can't....!

.

Faith: Yes we can, he is my uncle and he came here to see me.

.

Driver: Really, Alright let me try to get us there.

.

The went over and Belia saw the body. Either Faith or her driver couldn't tell if It wasn't Patrick because none of them knew his looks however they asked the police to check his wallet and they did before he was rushed into the ambulance.

.

Officer: His name is Patrick Sematsi.

.

Faith broke into tears and her driver held her close to try and comfort her. She took Faith to the car and had to watch her cry before her. It's a good thing to let someone in deep pain cry. After some minutes Faith asked her to take her to the hospital.

The two arrived there after a half an hour and they were the only one's that were there as his family after no one could be identified.

.

Faith: Call Kevin....Tell him what happened and ask him to come over to the hospital.. now!

.

The driver went to call Kevin while Faith sat down waiting for someone to come over and tell her what happened. She was deeply wrapped in her thoughts when the doctor approached her.

.

Doctor: You are a ...relative to Mr Patrick?

.

Faith: Yes, He is my uncle.

.

Doctor: Alright, I regret to tell you that we confirmed that he is late. He had a heart-attack and he died on the spot. It seems like he had what we call thrombosis. One of his veins and an artery were blocked by fat on his heart. That disturbed the blood flow and it seems it might be a condition he was well aware of.

.

Faith: Don't say anything, It hurts now.

.

Doctor: I'm sorry Ma'am, Ooh before I forget. This was the only thing he had on his pockets. The phone and his bags were taken by the police but I just found this on his pockets, a letter.

.

He handed it to Faith without even a clue that she was blind. A couple of minutes later her driver Belia

returned.

.

Driver: No, He is not answering the calls.

.

Faith: Maybe he is in a meeting. Hey, read this for me.

.

Faith handed Belia the paper and listened attentively. She wished she could read that on her own.

.

Belia: It's not that long... It's written ... " Faith, You are beautiful just like your mother. What am about to say is something you should have long known but firstly I'll say, I'm ashamed for not being a part of your life and I will never forgive my soul for that, I never did anything for you but what I won't regret doing now, is at-least let you have my eyes if it's possible so that you could see this world, you deser.....(Note ends)

.

Faith: Why did you stop, keep going!

.

Belia: Faith, I'm so sorry. That's where the note ends. It's like something stopped him from finishing.

.

Faith: The heart attack.

.

Faith was very confused and all she did was shed tears. She couldn't even understand why all that happened. She was close to hearing something she didn't know and the feeling of missing that chance hurt. Losing Patrick also hurt as if he was someone she knew for so long.

.

Belia: He had any kids, your uncle?

.

Faith: I don't know, I haven't know him for so long.

.

Belia: He wants to donate his eyes to you!

.

Faith: Yes, but why would he do it, we barely know each other.. Also is that possible?

.

(Kevin's Car)

.

He had the car seat pulled back, lowered and he leaned with his back on it. Amanda pulled down his shorts after sucking his erect manhood. It was so hard, an engorged sword and a long plum that she never saw. It was fresh and she felt it was worth being ride without a condom because It looked so clean, the guy too and he had money. Those are the only guys one can't say no if they had no condoms.

Amanda took off her skirt, her top and pulled off her panties. She got on top of Kevin.

.

Kevin(whispers): I have a wife.. I can't do this to her.
I love her.

.

Amanda(whispers): It's just me and you. . .

.

Kevin(pants then groans): I can't . . .It's a bad thing!

.

Amanda: Let me ride you, let me ride this ding dong
like you wife can't. . Let me make you taste the
petals of my puszy.

.

Kevin: It sounds good but(his eyes widened)

.

Amanda didn't listen to him but just slipped his drck
inside her intact wet puszy that gushed out her
juices. She held tight to the seat then toggled up and
down on top of his fescue, her aas clapping on his
laps. Her moans turned into moans and as long as
she had been thirsty for a drck since Thabo never

touches her, she ride him and gave all her energy to it. Faith wasn't good at that since she was still learning and Kevin couldn't measure how good it was to the sex on his marriage. Amanda circled her waist on top and Kevin sucked her nipples then inserted a finger on her aas.

.

Amanda: Frck....!

.

She pushed him down, laid on his body and kept her aas bouncing up and down on his pen!s. Kevin had his eyes closed as the feeling got even intense and even a part of his mind that functioned above animal instinct didn't remind him of protection. He couldn't even last for 20 minutes and he could feel his load offloading, he tried to pull it out, Amanda grabbed his hands and kept doing it quickly.

.

Amanda: No, don't stop. I'm gonna cum baby! yes yes yes!

.

Kevin(roars): Noo noo noo!

.

Amanda cried as the pleasure made her go insane, her body vibrated and she squirted. Kevin pulled it out and his semen shot on top of her aas. He breathed heavily, exhaling like a mad man. They both sighed, leaning against one another and that's when Kevin remembered his wife.

.

Kevin: You have to go!

.

Amanda: Are you serious?

.

Kevin: I will call you, We will talk.. This was fun.

.

He started to feel bad after he cumed. He couldn't even look at Amanda and after they wore their clothes, he gave her alot of money so that she could

get transport home.

.

Kevin: This has to be between us.

.

Amanda: yeah.

.

Amanda kissed him then got out of the car. She walked to the other side where there was movement. Kevin punched the steering then placed hands on his head, that turned out to be out of his control and he just couldn't resist her. He checked his phone then found out that he missed calls from Belia, Faith's driver. He called her back.

.

(At The hospital)

.

Kevin arrived shortly after calling them and found Faith in a bad shape. She was just crying and looked

very lonely. He sat down near her, placed a hand on her head then pulled her to his chest. He fought back tears.

.

Kevin: It's gonna be alright my love.

.

He rubbed her on the back, soothing her gently and trying to get her to stop crying and smile. Kevin thought so hard about what he could say to Faith that would cheer her up but couldn't find anything to say.

.

Kevin: I'm sorry, I'm here for you.

.

Kevin didn't take a shower when going to the hospital.

.

Faith(sniffs): Why do you smell like that... I know that smell!

.

Kevin: Like what?

.

Faith: Are they things you ain't telling me Kevin?

.

Kevin: No, I tell you everything.

.

Faith just kept quite. She started to think that her condition made her think or feel things that went not even there. She sighed then hugged him tightly, trying to forget how she felt. Kevin wasn't hurt about Patrick's death but since he knew he was her relative, he just kept thinking he would be ideal for her surgery.

.

Kevin: At least we are gonna use his eyes to get back your vision, It's better he died on his own.

.

Faith(shocked): What did you say?

.

Kevin: We gonna get your eyes back, isn't it a good thing?

.

Faith: Someone died an hour ago and you talk about getting their eyes, do you even care dude?

.

Kevin: Faith, you can't call me dude.

.

Faith: Or.. what? What are you going to do...
Husband? (she shrieked loudly)

.

Kevin looked around as people stared at them. He swallowed hard, embarrassed a little.

Please Like and Share.

Please comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 28

.

.

.

.



(At the Hospital)

.

Kevin: Just lower your voice. . .!

.

Faith: Ooh, You don't want anyone hearing that you arguing with your blind wife... wow!

.

Kevin: No, that's not the case.

.

Faith grabbed Kevin and shook him over and over, pulling him forward then pushing him away. It was quite embarrassing and with Faith shouting arrogantly like that, Kevin felt that she was out of control.

.

Kevin: Faith stop it.. Stop!

.

Faith: Oh what?

.

Kevin(Angrily): Stop acting mad!

.

He slapped her on the left cheek and Faith fell down to the floor. She kept quite, leaned against the chairs and placed hands on her face. Everyone was staring at Kevin as his hands also shook abruptly. He didn't know what happened either, what made him to lose it and not be patient with Faith as he had to. Kevin lowered down, placed his hand on Faith's shoulder and she brushed it away. Her face was bruised after

that slap, the very first slap she got from a man, the question at that moment was, Now was she pretty?

.

Kevin: Baby, I'm so sorry!

.

Faith(Tears): Belia?

.

She called her driver who crept closer even though she was scared to intervene.

.

Belia: Yes Ma'am?

.

Faith: Belia, take me home please ..(Low voice)

.

Belia lowered to help Faith out, Kevin angrily shrieked at her.

.

Kevin: Do not touch my wife. We are trying to solve

our issues. Stay out of it!

.

Faith: Belia, you working for me. Take me home I beg you!

.

Kevin: I'm the one paying you .. Don't touch my wife.

.

Belia stood there helplessly as Faith cried for her help. Faith stood up from the ground, trying to walk on her own away from Kevin. He grabbed her hand, pulled her over and tried to hug her but Faith was so angry that she kept on pushing and brushing Kevin away. The more people gazed at them, the more stupid he felt and the more he got angry. He would look at Faith and just imagine her behaving like that when she was so worse at sex and other woman out there out performing her.

.

Faith: Leave me alone, You are not a man...

.

Kevin(Angrily): and you are not a woman enough,
Can't have babies! (He froze, those words just
escaped his lips by mistake)

.

Kevin angrily pulled her to the floor again. He felt so
ashamed to even look at Faith after what he said
and a part of him started to make sense. He couldn't
believe the damage he just caused in one night. He
couldn't believe he just said that to Faith. Faith didn't
respond, fight or argue after his last words. She sat
there silently, crying.

.

Kevin: She is drunk, take her home Belia.

.

Belia helped Faith up and helped her walk out of the
hospital to the car. Kevin could realize that he was
so angry at that moment and he lost total control
over his body and mind. He went over to see
Patrick's doctor and called the one who has been
assisting him.

.

Kevin: Doc, I think we have a relative who just passed away, can you do something with the eyes?

.

Doctor1: You do remember what I told you right, an eye surgery that lets one transplant eyes from one person to another is not possible, not discovered yet but the only thing we could do is a cornea transplant from the eye. It does help some people but ...the vast majority of blind people don't benefit from this.

.

Kevin: I don't care alright? We just have to try it.

.

Doctor2: It's not gonna be easy but we have doctors from germany coming here soon, maybe 3 weeks from here for surgery projects. She can do it then but it's very expensive to carry out such a surgery.

.

Kevin: Money is not a problem, speak billions, I got it. Just keep the eyes safe for her.

.

Doctor 1: About what you did... It wasn't a nice thing. I mean to your wife back there... (pauses)

.

Kevin(angrily): Don't try to frck with me doctor, my family, my wife, my life. Don't peer your dirty nose into my business, you dig?

.

He turned around and left even before the doctor responded. He went to his car, got inside then just stood there alone for hours without leaving. He was so stressed and a thought of going home just made him feel so ashamed. He took out his phone, dialed Amanda's number.

.

Amanda: Hello Handsome...!

Kevin: Hey, Do you mind if I spent a night at your place?

Amanda: My husband went to his home village for a funeral this morning, It would be nice. I see you couldn't stop thinking of me.

Kevin: No, I just need a place to crash. I fought with my wife.

Amanda: Come to Western, pick me up there and let's go to my place.

.

She hanged up and Kevin started the engine then went to meet him. The two of them they went to her place.

.

(At Kevin's place)

.

It wasn't easy for Faith to fall asleep. Not with what happened and what she heard. The thought of not being a woman enough hurt alot, It kept fluttering in her mind. She waited for hours for Kevin to be home, to explain what he mean't, to tell her it was alright, to

apologize and tell her that she missed her.

She waited for hours but nothing happened, he didn't come at all. Faith ended up forcing herself to sleep and It wasn't easy.

The next day she woke up, she checked the right side of the bed where Kevin sleeps and Faith started to get so worried, what If something happened to him. Before she knew it, the door swung open and he squinted inside the room. Kevin didn't do what Faith expected him to do, infact he just acted nice towards her and avoided taking about what happened yesterday, Faith also decided to wait.

.

Kevin: You going to school?

.

Faith: Yeah, where were you ?

.

Kevin: What do you mean?

.

Faith: Where did you sleep?

.

Kevin: Ooh me? No.. I just slept on the couch..!

.

Faith: Why?

.

Kevin: I'm getting ready for work, I bought you flowers. They are right on that table.

.

Faith: We not gonna talk about it?

.

Kevin: Talk about what, If there is something to talk about is getting back your vision otherwise the other things ain't important.

.

He just changed into clean clothes and took his briefcase. He had shower somewhere and some morning glory.

.

Faith(sadly): I love you Kevin..

.

Kevin: Good for you..!

.

He turned round, told her he was leaving then left. Faith burst into tears, It hurt alot without even that attention. She couldn't even understand what she did wrong. That day she went to school in pain and the thought of Amanda just gave her a relief, she would cheer her up.

.

Amanda: Like I said, yesterday I met him and made him nutt in his car. He went to get it at my place the whole night and when he left in the morning, I let him get some. That's how a man should be fed, He does it with energy.. I could tell he was hungry.

.

Faith: Good... It's been a while when my husband and I touched one another! I don't know, maybe I'm not

attractive.. not sexy?

.

Amanda: Are you kidding, you the most beautiful girl I have ever seen.... Your beauty, it's like a dream. You should own anything...!

.

Faith: I don't know, those words sounds like lies to me.

.

Amanda: Wait, What's wrong honey?

.

Faith: I feel so ...tired and...just tired!

.

Amanda: Oh my God, what happened to your face?

.

Faith: Nothing, wait... Teach me how to be freaky!

.

Amanda(smiles): You sure?

2 W E E K S L A T E R

(At Kevin's House)

.

He was resting on top of the bed. For those 2 weeks things had been tense between him and Faith and they talked less. He spent less time at home either. Faith was in pain, the only time he would talk to her is when discussing with her the details about an eye surgery they were planning to do and Faith had not agreed to it yet. That night she decided to spice things up, She laid besides him. Slowly took off her dress just like how Amanda told her. She placed her hands on his chest, slowly kissed it then moved upwards, sucking his body, licking up to his neck and It felt good, surprising Kevin. Faith grabbed his penis from his boxers, as if she could see it then slowly rubbed it. He moaned and It felt good too but then uttered in a low voice.

.

Kevin: Wait, Stop... I don't feel like it.

.

Faith: No, We are gonna have fun. I miss you... Your wife misses you. If you ain't gonna make the first move, I will...!

.

Kevin: Please, not now. I just wanna sleep, I don't feel like having sex.

.

Faith: It's alright.

.

He continued kissing him but Kevin didn't want it. He kept asking her to stop but Faith didn't and that's when he pushed her off him.

.

Kevin: I'm trying to work some things out, I said stop... I don't want to have sex alright?

.

Faith turned around and started to cry silently, that didn't work either. He was so different, She couldn't even turn him on like before, He used to want her so badly. Kevin got off the bed and walked out of the room to the bathroom. He held his phone on his hands and Amanda called him.

.

Kevin: Yes dear?

Amanda(sobbs): Rra, I don't ...kana I missed my periods this month. They should have been a week ago. You saw the message right?

Kevin(shocked): What! So why don't you tell your husband and see what you guys can do?

Amanda: Wareng ne wena, I have been having unprotected sex with you. What do we do?

Kevin: I was about to ask you that...shee!

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 29

.

.

.

.

(At Amanda's House)

.

(On a Call with Kevin)

.

Amanda: I'm asking you, are you saying I should abort the baby?

Kevin: Yeah, I mean since we are both married so....

Amanda: You are insane, I ain't aborting the child. Akere you enjoyed lifted my leg and sliding my panties to the side, so was your wife there? You

gonna enjoy taking care of this child too.

Kevin: Can we keep it between us, I don't mind taking care of my own child then but will you keep quite?

Amanda: For a while but just know that very soon this two have to know. You said you don't have any children with your wife so.. Why don't you choose a woman carrying your baby?

Kevin: I have to go Amanda, goodnight to you and the baby.

Amanda: We love you..!

.

Amanda hanged up the phone after talking to Kevin. She walked out of the kitchen, looked around then saw Thabo with the kids on the living room. She clung the door shut, went over to the stove and checked on the meals she was cooking. After a couple of minutes Thabo walked into the kitchen, rubbed his chin then leaned against the door.

.

Thabo: I talked to Selena about the kids.. She is

willing to take them until our things get back to normal.. It's better ba nna at the village than here on the city.

.

Amanda: hei, you and selena this days, you are always discussing with her our things.

.

Thabo: We talked about this right? Selena can look after the kids better than us. we are always fighting and that's not good!

.

Amanda: Ehe..!

.

Thabo crept closer to Amanda then hugged her from behind, he kissed her on the neck then uttered in her ear. " Let's not fight. I'm willing to fix things with you from now on!" He breathed on her skin. Amanda smiled, holding her hands to his stomach and the moment she felt his strong perfume she started to feel that sense of nausea.

She stumbled away from him, covering her nose and trying not to inhale the perfume again. She couldn't contain herself and that's when she turned, rushed to the dish washing zinc and vomitted in it. Her eyes were stained red as she opened the tap to wash away everything.

Thabo was a little shocked, wondering what was wrong. Amanda caught her breath, trying so hard to be calm.

.

Thabo: Are you okay?

.

Amanda: Yeah sure.

.

Thabo: But what's wrong? You have been vomitting for the past few days.

.

Amanda: No, I wasn't ...!

.

Thabo: You do know that we haven't been having sex right, I mean there is no chance all this could be.....

.

Amanda: Who knows Thabo, I just do everything with you.

.

Thabo: Borrow me your phone... I think I heard you on a call earlier.

.

Amanda: Wena tlhe you are insecure, You came here because of the call not me?

.

Thabo: Borrow me your phone.

.

Amanda held her phone and put it on the pockets. Thabo tried to take it from her but she refused. They strangled each other for a while and Amanda managed to slip out of the kitchen, she then threw her phone out the window when Thabo wasn't

looking at her.

.

Amanda: You have your phone Thabo, Leave mine alone

.

(At Kevin's House)

.

That night Kevin slept at the living room. He couldn't fall asleep after getting to know that Amanda was pregnant and all that caused confusion and frustration to his mind. He started to compare Faith with Amanda and everytime Faith's beauty crossed his mind. Kevin walked over to his shelves where he has bottles of wine, took a glass then one of his strongest wines. He took a seat and drank a glass then another until he couldn't even remember how many glasses he had drank. After an hour Amanda texted him, asking if he could come over and pick her up since she fought with Thabo.

Kevin didn't respond to the text. He stood up then walked over to Lorato's bedroom. He ruffled his face then pounded his scraggly fist on the door. He didn't even have a reason to knock at her door but the moment she opened, Kevin didn't say anything then started kissing the little girl to her bed. At first Lorato was shocked, wondering if she should stop him but eventually she got horny and wet too. No woman could resist a man like Kevin, good looking with a bolt built body and a drck that shows a print clearly even when he wears trousers that are loose. She sucked his lips, opening his legs for him since she wasn't wearing any panties. Kevin pulled down his trousers and Lorato whispered on his ear after realizing she was doing something wrong to a very humble woman, Faith.

.

Lorato: this is wrong.. (whispers)

.

Kevin: Stop talking....!

.

Lorato: I can't betray sis Faith.

.

She tried to shove him off him all of a sudden but Kevin had strength that Lorato couldn't overcome even though she had come to her senses that it was wrong to do that.

.

Lorato: At least wear a condom.

.

Kevin pushed his 7 inch raw meat inside her. She moaned, her heart beating so fast and her blood moving rapidly inside her veins. The feeling made her mind lock and hard to say stop. He kept toggling so fast and their bodies banged into one another. Kevin sucked her nipples and Lorato wondered if he did all that because he was blind.

She also started to help him, moving her waist and ass to let the drck penetrate deeper into her wet prssy. Kevin put two fingers inside her mouth, grabbed her neck then tightened his hands around to

lock her closer to himself. He pulled it out of the prssy then missed it only to enter into the aas portal. He slipped it easily since Thabo had already made an opening on Lorato's aas. It was tighter and Kevin just toggled back and forth 5 times before he felt his semen fill up in her aas. He pulled out and Lorato just sat there vibrating on the bed. He wasn't satisfied since It all just started and she was enjoying every part of it.

.

Lorato: Don't stop, why thou?

.

Kevin pulled up his boxers, pretending to be drunk then walked out of he room. He made himself look so drunk to an extend that he called Lorato his wife, Faith. Lorato also got confused, did he think she was Faith ?

Kevin went back to sleep on the couch, sweating and closed his eyes after his very short session with Lorato. Lorato wasn't tight, It was so open not tight for a young girl, kevin thought as he regretted it.

Amanda started calling and he didn't pick the phone up. Early in the morning he was woken up by the his Doctor's call.

.

Kevin: Hello doc.

Doctor: Hi, I wanted to inform you that your wife's surgery have been rescheduled for today. I long sent an Email with the details and I haven't got a response in a week and your phone rang unanswered.

Kevin: Really? Thank you so much doc. We will be there but what time?

Doctor: At 12PM you should already be here.

.

He hanged up after that and that's when Kevin went upstairs to Faith's room then sat besides her. The painful thing was that Faith didn't know he didn't sleep next to her. She was woken up by his kiss on the neck as he slipped between her legs. He had a morning wood, an erection that men mostly experience earlier on the morning and after such a

long time that was the only time Kevin felt like doing it with Faith. He went for her lips and started sucking them slowly , passionately then sucked her tongue.

He held her panties, rolled them off slowly as Faith breathed heavily, catching her breath. She sighed, opening her legs up for him.

.

Faith(breathing heavily): Kgm, I can see someone is in the mood..

.

Kevin: I miss my wife...!

.

Faith: I miss you too, Kana ever since you taught me this things. I can't go forever without it.

.

Kevin(whispers): Today you are gonna have your surgery, the date was moved to today.

.

Faith's expression faded away.

.

Faith: So that's why you trying to have sex with me, because of the surgery.. ?

.

Kevin: We weren't having sex, I was just touching you. Is it wrong?

.

Faith kept quite and Kevin got off her. He lost his erection as if It never happened. He couldn't just feel Faith, Mostly the thought that she was blind turned him off and he would lose the erection. He went to get ready for work and left Faith heart broken alone on the bed.

Kevin: I'm leaving, I will pick you after school at 11 alright?

.

He recited her the goodbyes then left. Faith's same old routine continued and Lorato kept staring at her. She was so ashamed and It felt like Faith could see

her. Hurting such a beautiful woman, in the heart and with the appearance just gave her a headache.

Faith's driver took her as usual and she went to school and had to sit next to Amanda and wait for 11. It might have turned her off but the fact that Kevin was coming to pick her up, Faith thought she could show off a little, introduce Amanda to Kevin.

They waited for him together after the class.

.

Amanda: I wonder what I'm gonna say tsala yame, I'm not good with words kana.

.

Faith(laughs): heela, that's my husband we are talking about ishUU. Don't sound like you forgot...!

.

" Faith....!" Kevin called out. Faith smiled as she stood up. Amanda also smiled and her eyes met Kevin's face. He also saw her and they were 2 meters apart. Amanda's eyes widened, shocked as Faith kept blushing without recognising the

reactions and glances the two exchanged right before her.

.

Faith: Hubby, meet my friend, Amanda. Amanda, meet my husband Kevin.

.

Faith smiled, trying to guess where Kevin stood. Alright, the silence that came after she said that stunned her. She just wondered if they didn't hear her. No words could explain Amanda's shock and Kevin's anger with shock at the same time at that very moment.

Because of preparing for my First year Varsity Year Today. I could not compile our Afternoon insert today.

Please Like and Share.

Leave us a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 30

.

.

.

.

(At Faith's School)

.

Faith: Is everything okay?

.

Amanda: Yeah, It's great to meet you sir Kevin.

.

Kevin: Great to meet you.

.

They didn't shake hands but to Faith they pretended

they did. She smiled then reached out to hold Kevin's hand. She held tight to him and It was so annoying to Amanda. She was carrying that man's child and he just had to act that way before him.

.

Faith: Baby, I will do it. I will do the surgery.

.

Kevin(shaking): That's ...nice!

.

She expected him to be excited since that's what he always wanted but his morale wasn't as she thought it would be after hearing that. She smiled, trying not to feel pity for herself in-front of her friend, She couldn't show Amanda how her husband mostly acts before her which leaves her embarrassed.

.

Faith: Come with us to the hospital.. Please Amanda!

.

Amanda: I was in a hurry and...

.

Faith: Come on, I need you there girl.

.

Amanda nodded then uttered in a low voice, agreeing to Faith. She followed them to the car. It wasn't easy to swallow, in the car they were very silent and the only person who spoke was Faith. She said a lot of things that didn't get any response at the end. Amanda was literally shaking and Kevin couldn't breathe. Faith started to wonder if they were worried about her surgery. Upon arrival at the hospital it was surprising the doctors were already waiting for her outside and she was taken into a wheel chair that was driven inside to a counselling surgery room.

.

Doctor: The doctors from Germany are the one's performing the surgery. It's all up to them now.

.

Kevin: So none of you here can do it?

.

Doctor: No, We can't perform such a surgery.

.

Kevin: I see, It costs alot of money. I used over 8 million on this ...surgery they should be able to nail it.

.

He said with a face written across with a little regret. He walked around and Amanda was just staring at him. He went over to her, sat down then looked at her face.

.

Amanda: What a small world, You are Faith's husband?

.

Kevin: Yeah, you are her friend? hmm, very funny!

.

Amanda: Kevin you are an aashole, Who cheats on a woman like Faith... Humble and so kind heart-ed.. Dude no..!

.

Kevin: and blind with infertility. Faith couldn't see or at-least fall pregnant. I had no choice!

.

Amanda: So, are you gonna tell her?

.

Kevin: No, tell her what?

.

Amanda: That you got her friend pregnant, we can't hide it forever.

.

Kevin: Do we have to keep the child, I mean she is getting her sight back and I can tell you Amanda, I still want my wife in my life.

.

Amanda: Shee, As if I don't want my husband either.. You made me fall pregnant and so that's it, I ain't aborting the baby mr, you have to take care of the baby.

.

Kevin: I can't afford to lose my wife because of this, Amanda... I will send you money and get rid of that baby or keep it for you and your husband..!

.

Amanda(Tears): Kevin this is your child, your son. Are you even listening to yourself right now?

.

Kevin placed hands on his head and when he saw Amanda crying, he crept closer to her then hugged her. He rubbed her shoulders then wondered how he was gonna play his cards. As much as he wanted a heir, He couldn't imagine getting rid of the child of his that Amanda carried only for Faith to fail to fall pregnant after that.

.

(Surgery Room)

.

Faith was laying on the bed that was was surrounding by bulbs and lights that shone sharply and brightly over her face. She couldn't see any of those but because of the scent, She was so scared and terrified to be in that room. She was getting an eye cornea transplant that was taken from Patrick's eyes. Faith swallowed hard, scared and breathing heavily.

.

Doctor: You gonna be fine.

.

Faith nodded, trying to be calm. The doctors took an injection that suppresses the pain then the one that makes people sleep for hours. A drug that leaves one between life and death. Failure to wake up from the effect of the drug is death and that's the failure of any surgery and everyone always wishes less for that situation.

The got their tools ready and the man in the white coats shut the doors, the room went dark and the only lights were the one's above Faith's head as she

was in her deep sleep. The German doctors started with their work, piercing through the skin of her eyes to remove her very own cornea.

.

Kevin and Amanda were still outside after a few hours waiting for Faith. Unlike other patients whose surgeries were complete in 2 hours and turned out successful, for Faith it had been hours and that was even more scary than Amanda's pregnancy.

.

Kevin: are they doing it right?

.

Amanda: You are so worried about her, dude?

.

Kevin: Of-course, she is still my wife..!

.

Amanda: I remember when we had sex, you were like I will divorce and marry you... that's when you cried

and nutted all your load of sperms inside me last week. So?

.

Kevin: Keep your voice down.

.

Amanda crept closer to him and despite Kevin married to Faith. She didn't care, she put her leg on top of his laps and started kissing him. Anyone could see that but since they both wore rings no one cared that much. Kevin's eyes caught a glimmer of light, a flash in a second and a shutter. He stumbled away from Amanda.

.

Amanda: What is it?

.

Kevin: I saw something...!

.

He looked around and everyone who passed by minded their own business. He took long trying to

look around and Amanda laughed at him for hearing things. He sat down, still feeling uneasy then got another wet kiss from Amanda, the flashes happened a couple of time in splints as if someone was taking pictures. This time around Amanda also saw that glimmer of light on the corner of her eye since she didn't close her eyes when kissing that time.

.

Amanda: What was that?

.

Kevin's heart plodded heavily, that wasn't a dream. Someone snapped shots of them. He could just feel it. Amanda also wore a worried look on her face. She started to wonder if Thabo would hire a spy to follow her around or what. Her heart beat so fast, palpitating abruptly as if It threatened to blast.

.

(At the Surgery room)

.

Faith woke up with a bandage wrapped around her eyes after hours of her deadly sleep. She coughed, wondering where she was and not remembering a thing. The doctors came over to her after worrying she might not wake up. Many have been there and they died, their bodies not reacting to the drug that is supposed to wake them. The doctor slowly took off the cloth around her eyes as they all held their breath's, wondering if she could see. They performed the surgery in the best way and nothing went wrong, the only question was did it work out after such efforts?

.

Doctor: How many fingers do you see?

.

He said, showing only three fingers on his hand. They all awaited for her to respond since her eyes were set right on his hand.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 31

.

.

.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Doctor: How many fingers can you see?

.

Faith closed her eyes and opened them again. It wasn't as dark as she used to see. It was just white, bright light as if it was blurry. She could also tell the vision wasn't vivid enough for her to see anything. Her heart started to fill with that hope that it beat so fast, She could just see that bright light unlike the

deep, darkness that her soul had lived in for years.

.

Faith: I can't see anything but.. it's not dark..

.

Doctor: hang in there dear.

.

The Doctors stood up and went a few meters away from her. They lowered their heads and started speaking in low voices.

.

Doctor: It might be a permanent eye cataract situation. A cloud formation on the eye lenses that leads to a decreased vision. She might have a permanent blurry vision .. or better as time goes on but another eye surgery cannot be conducted.

.

Doctor 2: How is it possible?

.

Doctor 3: remember by far this is the best results and we should be hopeful. Her condition was worse and if It's blurry now, It's something. I mean it's not like we all expected ther cornea to work a 100% on a person born blind, So can't the cararacts be removed to enhance her vision?

.

Doctor 1: With surgery we can't, We can't perfrom another surgery or we will damage her eyes. It would turn into a new problem, not just the eye problem... but the cataracts can be removed natural, maybe with time... or It might turn out bad and get her full blindness again and that will be all over.

.

Faith(smiling): I can see bright...not clear but .. I love it.

.

The doctors walked back to Faith and conducted multiple tests on her to see what might be her problem and how to enhance her eye vision. After a couple of tests conducted they decided to have her

on their staff for careful examining for 3 days. One of the doctors went over to call Kevin who couldn't even blink when he heard the surgery was complete. Kevin stood up quickly from the chair and looked around, he fixed his hair, slapped his face and tried to look good. The doctor couldn't just demoralise him yet, He thought if he went out there to cheer his wife up, It would be better.

Kevin walked into the room and smiled, he clutched hands to his chest then squinted into the room she was in. He could see her from a distance as she had hands on her face then slowly they trailed down her breasts. He thought, she is just staring at me and he couldn't keep lowering his head, shyly and trying hard to focus.

.

Faith: Kevin?

.

Kevin: My wife, you can see me?

.

Faith: I can see a blurry light, with fading colours and I can't clearly see anything but that but It's not dark anymore. It only get's dark when close my eyes. I used to be the same, eyes open or closed, It was always blackness.

.

Kevin: So you can't see me right now, did they say when that will be over. I mean, when will you be able to see like for real.. . not just that?

.

Faith: Ain't this better, I mean it's better than nothing?

.

Kevin turned around and walked out of the room angrily to meet the doctors. One could see his frustrations from a distance and the way he walked could explain a fight was about to fume like smoke shimmers from an exhaust pipe.

Kevin slammed his hand on the table, the doctors were sitting around it, trying to get a rest after hours

of their struggle with Faith's surgery.

.

Kevin: You are relaxing, my wife still can't see!

.

Doctor: Calm down sir. we did everything in our power to make sure all necessary procedures are taken. Your wife had a successful surgery in terms of the fact that no problem arose and she is still alive. An eye has complex muscles that are joint to the optic nerve that connects with the brain, any failure when dealing with this 3, results in death and for her that wasn't the case. She has a chance to see but that can happen on it's own or soon she could totally turn back to the blackness of version like before.

.

Kevin: What, are you serious, do you even hear what you said?

.

Doctor: Sir, We do understand but we will have her

monitored for a few days and see if we could do something about to help her. We regret to tell you that the surgery didn't give back her vision as fully as we all expected but we did our best.

.

Kevin: I used millions to perform this surgery and that's all you say? My money is gone and she still stands blind, blurry vision or not. She is still a puppet, blink and what? In 60 or 50 years she will gradually turn into a burden for everyone around her, you all wanted the money yet you knew it wasn't gonna work.

.

Doctor: Sit down sir, Let me explain to you her condition and...

.

Kevin stood up and left the room. He didn't go to Faith either and his loss just made him so angry. He used the company money for a surgery that didn't work out. Amanda followed him and they left together in his car. That day, his loss was even

greater than anything he ever came across in his life. He lost money, we mean millions of money.

3 WEEKS LATER

.

(At Kevin's place)

.

The first week Kevin decided to just hang in there, surround his pitiful self with hope that things would turn around and Faith's eyes could get to see. Having Faith smiling and applauding the doctors for giving her just a glimmer of light from a blurry vision made him go insane. Maybe things should have stayed the same way, no surgery and life could have went in without losing money to the useless eye surgeon german doctors, the way he referred to them.

However when another week passed then the third started that hope turned into anger that built up everyday. He would just stand there, gaze at Faith

then feel so angry. With his eyes set on her everyday he woke up, He started to even feel like that beauty of an Angel was fading away especially with faith losing weight. She wasn't getting enough of Kevin, she spent time alone and ate dinners with lorato without the man of the house like how it used to be at the first few months of their marriage. Kevin had most of his time dedicated to meeting around the city ends with Amanda.

.

Faith: It's been a while since we did anything together so I was thinking that maybe we could go to this Music concert together. I was given two tickets by my lecture today, for me and my husband. (grins)

.

Faith reached her persue, slipped her hand inside it then took out the tickets.

.

Kevin: Wow, I would love to go.

.

Faith(excited): Really, then we going together tonight.

.

Kevin(Scoffs): Tonight? No.. I can't.

.

Faith: Kevin, We need to spend time together. I feel lonely.

.

Kevin: I'm right here.

.

Faith: You are but..

.

Kevin: I showed you my love, spent money on your surgery and did everything... What more do you want from me? Go with someone else, Belia .. She drives!

.

Faith: Belia is not my husband, I asked my husband to go with me.

.

Kevin: I'm busy with business things. Go with Belia Faith...

.

He stood up and walked away from her. Faith shouted with tears showering out of her eyes. " I will go with her then, fine!" She finished angrily.

.

(Thabo's car)

.

He was with Amanda and they were total silent in the car. Everything that Thabo said even when he was acting nice, Amanda would shot back at him with anger. She just said alot of things that Thabo couldn't even believe. She made every conversation an argument, a clear indication of someone who cheats. Thabo drove the car to the far end of the city and Amanda was surprised, also shocked wondering where he was going. He locked the doors then

stopped the car.

.

Amanda: so, and then?

.

Thabo: Oh no, we are here for our honeymoon.

.

Amanda: Honeymoon mo sekgweng Thabo?
(Honeymoon on the forest Thabo?)

.

Thabo: yes, A lovely honeymoon, akere we are a perfect couple.. so I hope you enjoy the honeymoon.

.

Amanda started to think he was acting weird, was he high? Thabo slipped a hand into the envelope on his hand. Took out a photo and gave it to Amanda, she was shocked and started to shiver in her own shoes, her eyes widened and stained red. It was a picture of her kissing a man on the photo. His face wasn't clear thou.

.

Thabo: What's that?

.

Amanda: Baby wee kana...

.

Thabo slapped her hardly on the right cheek. Amanda could feel her head get heavy after such a slap from a hand as big as of a baboon. She tried to unlock but he pulled her, another hot slap followed.

.

Thabo: Tell me the truth...!

.

Amanda(tears): Rraabo tlhe rra!

.

Another slap out of nowhere followed with another close-up photo with the same man at the hospital. Amanda placed hands on her face and cried.

.

Thabo: I swear this is gonna end bad for the two of you if you don't start talking right now!

.

(M U S I C C O N C E R T)

.

Faith arrived with Belia at the music concert around 7PM and they had a seat at the VVIP section, reserved. Kevin didn't go but just paid for them to be at that section. Faith was very excited and she could not stop smiling at all. Belia sat besides her, nursing, guarding and explaining too Faith everything that happened on the stage. Who went up and who sang what.

.

Belia: I see you love music.

.

Faith: Yeah, I can never forget the first time I heard my first song.

.

The hall got total silent when another singer stepped into the stage. They made a very huge noise after seeing the artist. Faith was also cheering, as if she could see whatever everyone was happy at. The atmosphere with those positive people around just made her smile, unlike the one back one, silence and only pain.

Once the song started, Faith heard the piano playing then a sweet guitar melody and a touch of strings followed. Her heart skipped, her favourite genre of music. She clutched hands to her chest, smiled and tears filled up in her eyes. It wasn't only her, a whole lot of people were silent, the song took over their souls and many felt like crying. The song just reminded everyone of a particular important person in their life.

" All the world is watching"

"All the world does care"

" Even when the world weighs on my shoulder now"

" The feelings I can bare"

"because"

" Everywhere I go you not faa-r away"

Everyone had their eyes closed, listening to that slow, song filled with rich lyrics and a lovely voice. Faith felt so cold, she listened carefully before turning to Belia..

.

Faith(breathing heavily): Who is the singer now?

.

Belia: Just some handsome dude, I don't know him that well, haven't followed him but he is good..!

.

Faith(clears throat anxiously): you not answering, who is the singer?

.

She knew, if it was confusion then she would have

slipped her mind, that voice, that guitar and piano keys. . were familiar. Very familiar to her.

.

Faith: Belia, should I come again, who is the singer on stage noooww!

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Leave us your comment, an emoji or anything. We truly appreciate it.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 32

.

.

.

.

.

(At the Music Concert)

.

Singer: I dedicate the song I just sang to one of my long lost friend. Thank you guys for having me here tonight.

.

People cheered and some screamed, asking for him to perform another song. Faith sat there silently, not sure if She was dreaming or not. She turned to Belia

who sat right next to her then asked her to walk her to the stage.

.

Belia: I can't do that.. I can't!

.

Faith: Please, I know him. He is my friend, the first friend I ever had. Please, just get me there.

.

Belia: Faith. . .

.

Faith: I might never be able to see him again, just help me.

.

Belia held Faith's hand, stood up then kept apologizing to everyone that they distracted their view. Belia took a deep breath when climbing up the stairs that led to the stage from the VVIP section. The moment there appeared from that right side of the stage everyone gazed at them.

.

Belia: You are on the stage now..!

.

Faith was literally shaking, It wasn't as easy as she thought it was gonna be. She could hardly breath and her body was visible shaking, vivid enough for anyone to see. The singer turned to the right, his eyes Faith's glittering face, a red lipstick on her lips, a two-tier strapless dress that made everyone's eyes to pop out, salivating for such beauty. He felt a jolt of pain on his chest, followed by a heat warming his chest. That was a live show, Everything that happened, some people back home saw it.

.

Jason: Faith. . .?

.

He dropped his guitar, walked slowly in snail pace towards her. Faith also went towards him, slowly, step by step and the thing is everyone was quite, some felt it was romantic while some thought It was

an act, part of Jason's performance when many wondered what was happening. From a meter away, He saw Faith's tears meet under her chin.

.

Jason: I see it's really you, My majesty.

.

His eyes were blurry with tears, He fought them back, trying to act cool and not cry in-front of everyone watching.

.

Faith: I can feel.. it's really you.

.

Do you know the feeling of being in pain for a long time and finally meeting that friend who can cheer you up like nobody could ever? That's how Faith felt, She rushed into his arms for that comfort that she longed for. A sweet melody followed, with people cheering and clapping hands. Faith's beauty shocked many people that night. Jason also held tight to Faith, a hug he regretted not giving it to her when he

had a chance. They stood there for more than 5 minutes that's when they both giggled, even with tears on their eyes they laughed, holding hands and embracing the moment. Jason picked up the mic then uttered on that hall, loud enough for everyone to hear.

.

Jason: I will sing one more song for my friend here, I have seen here in a long time and I will perform one song that I was supposed to release next month, It's a gift for you Queen Faith.

.

Jason picked up his guitar then started performing a song for Faith, live and everyone got to hear it too, even most people who never liked those music concerts were left touched from wherever they were.

.

Jason: Come on, dance Faith...!

.

Faith(shyly): Everyone is watching? I can't.. I never

danced before!

.

Jason: No, You can do it. There is nothing you can't do. . Now, dance.

.

(At Kevin's Office)

.

After his meeting, he went over to his office and his secretary followed her as usual. She always rushes so that she opens the door for him, takes his tuxedo off then hold it for him. Kevin loosened his tie, dropped himself on his rotating chair then ruffled his face before he ran his hand through his hair.

.

Kevin: Lydia, Come here.

.

He called his secretary over to him.

.

Lydia: Sir?

.

Kevin: Sit next to me.

.

Lydia wondered what it was since that never happened and it was even weird since he was her boss. She sat next to him without hesitation though after just choosing to believe it was nothing.

.

Kevin: Massage me... right here!

.

He pointed at his trousers right where his drck rests. Lydia started to breathe heavily, shocked by what he just said to her. She looked into his eyes and the pants started to expand then tighten.

.

Lydia: I can't sir.

.

Kevin: You wanna lose your job?

.

Lydia's eyes filled with tears as she imagined what was gonna happen next. She and her boyfriend had something that was promising and they were happy together. She could not imagine losing all that for sleeping with her boss neither was she ready to lose her job.

Kevin took the remote, switched on the TV while waiting for her to make up her mind then agree to massage his penis. Alright, it was caught shocking to find Faith on TV with Jason. Kevin couldn't remember Jason since he just forgot him after they moved, he breathed heavily when he saw them holding then followed by such a performance from Jason.

.

Kevin: What?

.

He started to stress and feel so insecure that he asked Lydia to leave. He poured a glass of wine then drank some. He tried to act calm and when they hugged after the song ended and seeing that bright smile, that laugh and that look on Faith' face that he never see, It made him even more insecure. He quickly walked out of the office, forgetting to even lock or count his daily profits like he usually does. He went to his car, started the engine then left to the concert. He drove recklessly like a mad man, he drove in high speed past traffic and not even paying attention to robots on the road or stop signs.

Upon arrival, It wasn't hard for him to enter the hall however It was difficult to find Faith. He went over to the VVIP section and found Belia there enjoying her wine with some other man.

.

Kevin: Belia, where is Faith?

.

Belia: Oh, she went home. A friend took her home.

.

Kevin: Belia are you out of your mind?

.

Belia: I tried, you know how Faith is.. They know each other and I couldn't interfere. I'm sorry.

.

Kevin turned around, ran out to his car then drove to his house since Belia said they went home. He thought he was gonna find them together there but It was quite depressing to not even find faith. The house was lonely. The worst part was, he never wanted to buy her a phone until the very night when he wanted to call her badly.

It wasn't that bad when he didn't know the guy, after remembering Jason and who he was and his little connection with Faith. Kevin felt like calling out to the ground and asking it to open up so he could bury himself alive. He started to break things, walk around then place hands on his head. Every-time he heard a car outside, he ran to check who it was.

.

Kevin: Damn Faith.. Damn.

.

That's when he thought he should have went with Faith to the concert. That's when he remembered Faith is beautiful to not get anyone's attention and that she wasn't good with that nice looking Jason.

.

Kevin(breathes heavily): Calm down Kevin and think...

.

He amended to himself, sweating as if he had been working on a very heavy work. He was going insane at that very moment.

(Jason's Car)

.

Jason: Where do you stay, I have to take you home. Your husband might be worried.

.

Faith: Is he?

.

Jason: yes, he loves you.

.

Faith: I see, I just wanna stay by your side tonight.

.

Jason: Faith, no.. You have to get home and sleep right next to your husband.

.

Faith started crying and that's when Kevin realized that something was wrong. He could see in her eyes that she was broken. He could see how she lost weight, how swollen her eyes were.

.

Faith: Stay by my side tonight...!

.

She hugged him tightly, his hands and found that comfort in him before asking Jason a question.

.

Faith: Do you believe I can see again?

.

Jason: Yes, Your eyes will see again and I will be the first person they see your majesty. Just have Faith. .
. because I do have Faith too (Smiles)

.

Faith: Jason?

.

Jason: Yes?

.

Faith:n You are a true ... friend and a true. . .L
(pauses then swallows hard)

.

(Early next day, 07:01 AM)

.

Kevin was messed up, Faith didn't show up. He was

looking at the gate like he had been the entire night. His eyes were stained red, his lips dry and feeling very sleepy.

.

Lorato: Are you okay sir?

.

Kevin: Do I look like it, borehole young girl...!

.

Lorato: but sir that's insulting me!

.

Kevin: I guess so!

.

Lorato: Borehole right, but.. with HIV. . . who knows?

.

Lorato then turned around and left Kevin shocked after she said that.

Please Like and Share.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 33

.

.

.

.

.

(At Amanda's House)

.

Thabo drove into the yard then parked in-front of the house. He angrily opened the door then stepped outside, leaving Amanda crying alone in the car. Despite how Thabo beat her up, Amanda never said anything but kept denying the truth.

.

Amanda: Wena Thabo, I'm gonna leave this house

and go live alone, I can't stay with a monster.

.

Thabo ignored her then walked inside the house. He dropped himself on the couch then just folded his arms listening to Amanda shouting outside and throwing things at the door. A couple of minutes later she walked into the house, paced to the bedroom then took her bag then started packing.

Thabo walked over to the bedroom then stood by the doorway staring at her.

.

Thabo: Amanda why are you treating me like this?

.

Amanda: I have no interest in talking to youLeave me alone!

.

Thabo: Who is that man, I swear I'm gonna break his front teeth?

.

Amanda: That's my gay friend.. Do you even know since you never asked!

.

Thabo: Gay?

.

Amanda: You are not a man but an abuser fela Thabo, Stupid. He is gay, 100% o gay that guy.

.

Thabo: But should you do what you just did in public or anywhere when you are married?

.

Amanda: I'm leaving ...

.

Thabo: You are out of your mind, where is this children going after that?

.

Amanda: I don't know, I can't stay here. What kind of man beats his pregnant wife?

.

Thabo(puzzled): You are pregnant?

.

Amanda: What can you ever know when we are always fighting like cats?

.

Thabo: nnyaa, We never had sex in a long time Amanda. If it's true then whose womb is it then because I never touched you, I swear I would kill you right now.

.

Thabo said moving closer to Amanda with his hands shaking as if they wanted to beat something. His heart was filled with anger and his mind with a lot of confusion. He did what we call, deep thinking trying to remind himself the day he had sex with Amanda. The memory wasn't clear in his mind and the only person he could remember was Lorato who he had sex with for weeks.

.

Thabo: what did you say Amanda?

.

Amanda: I'm pregnant rra, I was planning to surprise you but.. No. You are a total bore Thabo. You wanted a 3rd baby and I made one for you. 2 weeks ago you came here drunk, I was also horny so I took off your clothes, made your penis hard and ride you when you were asleep, I just wanted to quench my thirst for sex since you never touch me and you just let all those sperms inside me, so.. the thing I'm carrying is yours, grow up ...dude.

.

Thabo: What the Frck, you want me to believe that?

.

Amanda: Believe it or not, I'm leaving this house.

.

She walked to the bathroom then took her panties and tooth brush. She took some of her towels then went to put them on her bag. Thabo felt bad and that's when he started to apologize to Amanda. His

apologies made things worse, she pretended that her entire body was itching with pains, even her stomach that didn't get any slap from Thabo.

.

Thabo: I'm sorry ..

.

Amanda: Thabo I'm in pain and because of you I might end up having a miscarriage... !

.

She sat down with her aas on the floor, placed a hand on her stomach then started rolling on the floor.

.

Thabo: Are you alright Amanda?

.

Thabo started to move up and down wondering what was wrong with her. Amanda stared at a different direction then wore a very evil smile after fooling Thabo easily. No matter what, She wasn't even near breaking up or parting ways with Kevin. No even

Thabo's fists and slaps will try, not even Faith's tears. At-least if she wasn't pregnant with his baby then she would consider it, she thought.

.

(At Kevin's House)

.

After Lorato gave Kevin such a horrible response. She went to the bedroom then sat down on the bed and started crying. She even waited to see him enter the bedroom and ask her to pack the bags and leave his house. What he said to her broke her heart even thou she acted though before him.

Lorato felt pain in the stomach and had been feeling unwell for a while not to mention a few days that she had morning sickness and dizziness.

Lorato didn't waste time, she took the pregnancy test then went to the bathroom where she followed the instructions to get her results. She waited for a few minutes before swallowing hard then checked

the results.

.

Lorato: No no... My morning pills didn't work?

.

She placed hands on her head after seeing her positive results. She couldn't even breath and thing even got harder for her, Who was the father?

She slept with a few men the past few weeks, not just Thabo and Kevin, 2 more men had also had their share.

.

(Jason's car)

.

Faith woke up right next to him, She slept on his chest the whole night and they wore Jason's jacket. Jason looked into her eyes then smiled as if she could see it. She also smiled as if she saw his smile and that was a very beautiful moment in a long time

for either of them.

.

Jason: Good morning princess.

.

Faith: Good morning.

.

Jason: You look beautiful even when sleeping, I see.

.

Faith: Finally you said it, you said I'm beautiful.. woo, thank you.

.

Jason: No, you are not I said that we my eyes closed.
(Laughs)

.

Faith giggled then clapped her hands. In that very moment she had forgotten all about her husband and the harsh, cruel no love life that she woke up to everyday. Jason got out of the car, opened the door

for Faith on the other side and they got to feel the sunrise together.

.

Faith: Tell me, how have things been?

.

Jason: Oh me, I got married to a beautiful woman then had a baby girl then lived happily ever after, Like you my friend. It's so sweet...!

.

Faith's expression faded and she couldn't explain what it was either. Was it jealousy? She swallowed hard then gazed away, faking that laugh then congratulated him.

.

Faith: Oh, Congrats. . .That's nice. (Hardly muttered the words)

.

She couldn't stop trying to imagine how much blessed was Jason's wife and she wished she also

had that happily ever after that he spoke of. Her heart palpitated slowly, her mood drained and even when she tried to act normal, she could realize something was wrong. That went on for a few minutes, that tense moment until she heard Jason laughing.

.

Jason: Don't tell me you are feeling jealous..!

.

Faith(groans): No, I'm happy for you.

.

Jason: That was a dream I had this time when I was sleeping. I have been focusing on the music and I haven't found anyone since then, I hope to find that special woman soon.

.

Faith(smiled): She will be blessed. . .

.

Faith placed her head on his shoulder, leaning

against him then enjoyed that very moment filled with so many great scents of freshly cut flowers. Jason got into the car then took something out of his bag. It was a simple bracelet. He came over to Faith, put in on her hand.

.

Jason: With that bracelet, we will always be close to one another. No matter what happens, as your friend. I'm with you every minute.

.

Faith: Thank you J.

.

She hugged him tightly and felt so special to receive her first gift from Jason. After half an hour, Jason decided to take her home before they got into trouble.

.

(At Kevin's House)

.

Kevin was so stressed that he took 5 bottles of wine then drank each one of them in seconds as if it was water. He had lost balance neither could see vividly. The moment the door swung open, he stood up and gazed at Faith. She walked slowly inside then managed to reach the couch. Kevin shook his head, and for that first few seconds after seeing Faith, he got sober enough to realize it.

.

Kevin: Where are you coming from?

.

Faith: The music concert, where would I go?

.

Kevin: Don't lie to me, I went there.

.

Faith: Great sweetheart, I hope you enjoyed the show!

.

Kevin: No, I went there to find you.

.

Faith: If you went there to find me, You could have found me but since you didn't.. It means you went there for the music, Just like me. I went there for the music.

.

Kevin stood up and crept closer to Faith. He grabbed her hand with force then pulled her closer.

.

Kevin: Don't insult me.

.

Faith: Listen, Don't ever hold me like that. I never go and look for you at your business meetings with guests from outside the country as if I'm your secretary or something, don't ever go looking for me again when I went out, I'm fine without a secretary.

.

Kevin: I'm your husband, do you understand that? I will do the worst to you right now.

.

Faith: Go ahead...

.

Kevin: What were you doing with Jason on the stage, are you out of your mind. Married but still after an old boyfriend, a very poor guy like that... You spent a night at his place right?

.

She slapped her hardly on the face. Faith fell to the floor, fought tears back then placed hands on her face.

.

Kevin: You are breaking my heart!

.

Faith(tears, shouting): You think you are heart broken? You acting heart broken now... you hit me yet you say you love me?

.

Kevin(shouts back): Yes, I'm heart broken because

of you...

.

Faith: No, you not. Just wait and see, I'm gonna break that heart of yours until you beg me to stop. Akere wena you act heart broken while you ain't.. You won't slap me and get away with it.

.

Kevin's eyes widened and his heart palpitated so fast. Faith just spoke with a calm, threatening voice. He wondered, what did she mean?

.

.

.

.

Guys Yesterday my Laptop had a problem and I got it fixed today.

I could not write yesterday, our evening Insert.

Please Like and Share.

Leave us a comment, Let's make many today. Add emojis if you don't know what to say!

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 34

.

.

.

.

(At the Town, Gogo's House)

.

She was sitting outside the house alone and no one had visited her in a long time ever since the wedding. They had built her a two and half house with everything inside but they were not playing any relative like part in them. She was always alone and each day the face of her little princess Faith faded away. She was trying her best to not forget that little angelic look but since she was aging, She could hold to it forever.

.

Gogo: Hei. .

.

She coughed then put her hand under her breasts then pulled up her bra, took out a 50pula note then gazed at it. She wanted to stand up then go to the nearest tuck-shop to get herself some milk but she was surprised to see a Land rover entering her compound. It has been forever when someone visited and Gogo started to wonder if It was Faith visiting her. She smiled, her tongue wagging through the gap between her teeth.

.

Gogo: Tumelo? (Faith?)

.

The car stopped right in-front of the house. The first thing that came out of the car was a heel stepping on that ground. The person got out of the car, wearing glasses then holding her purse with her hand hand with her keys.

.

Mrs Cira: Long time no see Gogo..!

.

Gogo started to wonder why Mrs Cira was at her place. Her heart started to beat so fast and her eyes filled with fear. Her body was shivering and she got tired instantly. She wasn't as tough and strong as she used to be when with Faith, sickness was part of her now. Gogo knew very well that a woman like Mrs Cira wasn't just at her house for nothing or just checking on her, she wanted something from her.

.

Gogo: What do you want?

.

Mrs Cira: Ain't you gonna offer me a sit or something before we talk?

.

Gogo showed her a seat then also took her seat. She silently gazed at Mrs Cira, waiting for her to open up and tell her why she was came to her house.

.

Gogo: I asked, why are you here?

.

Mrs Cira: Is it wrong to check on my daughter's Gogo?

.

Gogo: I doubt that all what brought you here!

.

Mrs Cira: Alright, let me not stop and get straight to the point.. Are you aware that Faith did her eye surgery, the best of the best and worth 9million.. She got a donation of the cornea from her father but something is missing here, Faith's surgery wasn't a 100% success...

.

Gogo: What did you say, what did you do to my daughter?

.

Mrs Cira: She is my girl and I wanna ask you what

you did.. The doctors told me of the substances they removed from Faith's eyes, things that were not supposed to be in there and they suspected that we have tried to traditionally cure her blindness, You know something about it?

.

Gogo: No, I know nothing.

.

Mrs Cira: You have just made Faith's life more difficult.

.

Gogo: Leave ... go!

.

Mrs Cira: You have denied Faith her chance to see, what were you thinking?

.

Gogo didn't know what to say. She kept quite remembering the night she took Faith to every traditional doctor on that town to heal Faith's eyes

when she was still young. Only if she knew one day It would cost her the only chance to see she could have not done it. She wished to rewind the clock, just reverse the clock then change what happened for Faith's sick.

.

Mrs Cira: But I can help Faith, I can help her now. If you just help me.

.

Gogo: Help her how and help you with what?

.

Mrs Cira: vouch for me! You are the only person that can make Faith accept me as her mother. She listens to you. Get Faith to agree to sign that Mother-daughter statement with me legally so that I could be able to help her..!

.

Gogo: Help her how? Faith is living a good life. She is married so.... or you planning to help her know how to abandon her kids?

.

Mrs Cira: Mind your words gogo.

.

The two went silent for a few minutes then Gogo groaned, opening up after a couple of minutes.

.

Gogo: Since you are her real mother, why sign papers?

.

Mrs Cira stood up then walked a few meters away from Gogo towards her car. She ruffled her face then uttered in a low, threatening voice, " Get ready to talk to Faith".

.

She got into her car, started the engine then reversed out of the yard. Mrs Cira received a call that she quickly picked up.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Mrs Cira: Hello?

Voice: So what did she say?

Mrs Cira: I'm still talking to her.

Voice: Are you sure Dana's father is Mr Selepa?

Mrs Cira: I'm sure. Dana might have been poor but her family was rich. She was just kicked out for dating the garden boy and refusing to break up with him, Patrick. She died poor but she was from a wealthy family of which the old man is dying and is calling for Dana to come and inherit everything, He is regretting chasing her out and he was no idea she died a long time ago.

Voice: So Faith could be the one to get us that now right since the old man is her grand father?

Mrs Cira: Yes my love.

.

Mrs Cira hanged up the phone then shook her head against disbelief. Dana's life was a mess but no one but Patrick knew exactly to her. She chose that life,

chose her happiness with the love of her life over her family's wealth only to fall pregnant and suffer from cancer after a few months that changed her beauty until she wasn't any different from a dried biltong. Yes, Dana was so beautiful and Faith got that from her mother. Just that by the time she suffered from cancer, that beauty had faded away outside and only left inside her soul.

.

(At Kevin's House)

.

Faith had just finished having shower and as usual Lorato was the one to help her out of the bathroom to her room. She went over to the bed, sat there then closed her eyes. Her face was bright with smiles that she could not explain either. Her mind was at peace the moment she thought about Jason.

Kevin also came over and gazed at Faith who in a long time looked very sexy, appealing and smelt even so nice to him. He wanted to give her that

attention that she wishes for every-time. Kevin knew that when Faith is angry, after an hour she will just get over the issue and move on. He dropped himself near her then started sucking Faith's neck as if nothing happened during the day. Faith didn't stop him or say anything but just let Kevin to start massaging her every way possible as a way to get her panties off.

.

Faith: Before you get hard, I'll give you heads up.. I'm not in the mood so... yeah you understand.

.

Kevin gazed at her and his heart started to bleed as he gazed at Faith who didn't even care after he got off. He stood there, saying things that could make Faith feel bad but It didn't even shake her a little.

.

Kevin: So you just gonna sleep?

.

Faith: mmh, Sleep too.

.

She said putting a blanket over her body. Kevin spent hours awake wondering how he could get Faith to want spend time with her. The new Faith who didn't care about what happens after meeting Jason didn't give her a peace. Kevin spent hours wondering what to do until his mind told him that Jason was the problem. His phone rang and he got startled from his deep thoughts. He stood up, tossed off the bed then tip-toed out of the room.

.

Faith: No need to tip-toe, go and talk to it at the toilet like you always do, leaving me your wife on the bed to talk to clients at the toilet, you think I don't know Kevin?

.

Kevin panicked and that's when he just kept quite. He didn't say anything because he wanted to make it as if Faith didn't hear anything. He squinted out of the room after a couple of minutes then went downstairs to the kitchen to pick up Amanda's call.

.

Amanda: My man...!

Kevin: hey , sweetheart.

Amanda: mxm, I miss you rra. When are you coming to see us?

Kevin: I don't know Amanda, I'm trying to fix things with Faith.

Amanda: uhu, I thought you said you planning to tell her about us.

Kevin: I can't.. I don't want to hurt Faith anymore.

Amanda: If you won't tell faith, I will Mr.

.

Kevin hanged up the phone then started crying. Who could have thought, he was in some mess that he couldn't see a way out. He had started to become hopeless.

.

The next morning Kevin got ready for work and waited for Faith to finish up so he could give her a ride to school. He was feeling so insecure that he wanted to spend every second around Faith to make sure no one talks to her.

.

Kevin: I will drive you to school today babe.

.

Faith: Wow, when do you ever do that?

.

Kevin: I realized I should drive my woman to school and pick her up after school this days when I ain't busy.

.

Faith: Wow, It's great. I mean you have been busy for a year and suddenly you are free, That's nice I love it.

.

Kevin(Smiles): I love you..!

.

Faith: Good for you!

.

Kevin gazed at her and wondered if he heard that right. Who replies like that? He wondered but he just ignored that line from Faith then held her hand to the car. He started the engine and throughout the entire drive, they were very silent.

.

Kevin: I was thinking maybe we should try again, having a baby.

.

Faith: Ooh, I almost forgot about that ... (giggles)

.

Kevin was annoyed by everything that came out of Faith's mouth. He couldn't get what made her talk like that and he was so frustrated each minute she spoke.

.

Kevin: You replying me like that because of the starving artist Jason, I will sue that guy!

.

Faith: There we go again, Etsile go go bolaya pelo. (you gonna die of heart attack)... You are insecure hmm!

.

Kevin: I will get you after school.

.

Faith: So.. this is some sort of security? Belia will pick me up (Grins)

.

Kevin opened the door for her then led her inside as he had to. He went to work feeling defeated that morning. He couldn't even stop thinking of what faith might be doing and with who, especially with Amanda going to the same school because of her project.

He was so eager to leave the board room and go to Faith's school.

Faith: So you came?

.

Jason: I always keep my promises...!

.

Faith: hmm, that's quite charming.

.

Jason: your Majesty, where do you wanna go?

.

Faith: This time, I wanna go to your house. Nowhere expensive, Just your house and some tea would be great... It's a little cold, wanna keep me warm?

.

Jason's eyes popped out, was that the same Faith he knew? He didn't hesitate then just obeyed the queen's words. He opened the door for Faith, helped her get into the car then left with her.

Upon arrival Kevin experienced his worst dismay, Faith had already left with someone. He was told by some of the people who saw her leave. He angrily kicked the tires of his car and broke the right window. His frustrations just made his life seem difficult, how does a blind woman just give him such trouble and stress? Kevin could not even believe Faith who couldn't see played him so well.

.

Kevin: Woman who can see can't play me but my blind wife messes with me.

.

Even when Amanda came over and touched him. He almost rip her into two. He angrily hissed and shoved her away like she was nothing. He was so angry that nothing could calm him done. It was like he was gonna end up a mad man.

.

Kevin: I'm gonna kill this Jason, I am going destroy

him.

.

He took out his phone then dialed a number of some of his errands boys.

.

(At Jason's House)

.

Jason: We are here your Majesty..!

.

Faith: It's cold and I wanna sleep too. I never sleep well at home so... I'm feeling sleepy. Take me to your bedroom. I should get warm, It's freezing.

.

Jason(stammering): My m-y my...room? Okay miss

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 35

.

.

.

.

(At Jason's Place)

.

Jason walked Faith to his bedroom, opened the door then led her to the bed. Faith sat on the edge and that's when Jason took a blanket and put it over her. Faith started to cry, placed hands on her face and that's when Jason placed his hand on her shoulder.

.

Jason: Faith, what's wrong?

.

Faith turned her face to the right, Jason saw a bruise on her right cheek.

.

Jason: What happened?

.

Faith: My marriage is a hell . . Kevin beat me up.. He doesn't spend time with me and doesn't even touch me. We fight everyday and for a long time I tried to fix things but Kevin is. . . He is bad!

.

Jason: Listen Royalty, Sometimes a man goes through alot of things but couldn't face his wife and talk to her about it. So. . He loves you and you gotta know that. He is your husband... Just try talking to him about it. Approach him and tell him that you want to fix things.

.

Faith: No, I don't want to. He is even insecure that I met with you and didn't go home.

.

Jason: Yes, he has the right to. I'm just a friend and he is your husband. He has to be the first person you listen to before anyone. I would feel the same way when my wife went to spend a night with another woman.

.

Faith: Why would that wife do that? You are so sweet and humble, so loving and no girl could ever wish to stay away from you.

.

Jason: Get some rest beloved.

.

Faith: Jason, If things were not this complicated.... I would stay here with you until my eyes see. I wish things were different... I feel stuck where I am.

.

Jason didn't respond to what she said even though he heard it clearly, just how he always wished to. If things were different ...maybe. .Yeah. He helped Faith lie down then put blankets over her. She closed

her eyes then fell asleep very quickly. Jason walked out of the bedroom and went to the kitchen to cook something for Faith. A lot of thoughts fluttered in his mind at that very moment. He grabbed a cup on top of the table then smashed it on the floor. He sat down, leaning against the kitchen unit then ruffled his face. He was so frustrated by the fact that he couldn't tell Faith how he felt and there was no way that could ever be possible. He just had to be a good friend.

.

Jason: Alright..

.

He stood up, picked up the cup then started cutting vegetables, defrosted the meat then started cooking lunch. Cooking was something that Kevin had never done ever since he was childhood and Jason didn't know that the simple cooking would make Faith happier than she ever were. When she woke up, he helped her to the dining table.

.

Faith: Where are you taking me, Hmm, I can smell that stew!

.

Jason: Yes, I cooked something for you.

.

Faith(laughs): Men also cook?

.

Jason: This man cooks!

.

He smiled, referring to himself. He helped her sit then uncovered the meal for her. Faith smiled then placed her hand on top of Jason's. She closed her eyes then wished she could just stare at him and see into his eyes. People like Jason were the reason Faith had to see. She lowered her hands, grabbed the fork then started trying to eat. Jason watched her take every bite and silently swallowing.

.

Faith: This is good...Hmm, It's really good.

.

She uttered with a voice filled with excitement. She started to feast without giving herself a chance to swallow. The taste just made her wanna eat quickly and maybe ask for more, Faith would wonder, Was it the taste or was it because Jason was the one who prepared that meal.

.

Jason: You were hungry, I see.

.

Faith: This meal is very good, you are a great cook.

.

Jason: Thank you.

.

Faith: Jason, come and sit next to me.

.

Jason walked over to the other end of the table, pulled a chair then sat right next to Faith. She crept closer to him.

.

Faith: How does my lips look like?

.

Jason: Like...(pauses)

.

Faith placed hands on his face then gently pulled him towards her. She was lucky to shot straight and have her lips placed on his. Faith sucked his lower lip passionately while Jason was still puzzled. She got on top of his laps then intoxicated him with her breath. She sucked his soul out with her pink, juicy lips that tasted like moon sparks and strawberry juleps. She trailed her hands up and down his chest then placed then at the back of his head, wagging her tongue against his then circling up on top of him. That kiss took about 2 minutes and the moment she stopped, got back to her seat then smiled, licking her lower lip in a very sexy way. Jason breathed heavily, catching his breath.

.

Faith: hmm...

.

Jason: What was that?

.

Faith: Was it bad?

.

Jason: no, I liked it.

.

Faith: That's for being a great friend.. You deserve it so.. yeah. You smell nice.. I kinda wanted it too.(giggles)

.

Jason: If that made you feel any better than worse, I'm glad I could help.

.

Faith: You always do and I appreciate you for that...

.

Jason: You slept for so long, It's almost dark outside.

Let me take you home sweet royalty!

.

Faith: Sounds good.

.

(At Kevin's House)

.

He stopped the car outside, frustrated he took off his tie then removed buttons of his shirt. He didn't park properly, he just too close to the entrance into the house. On his right hand was a bottle of beer than he kept sipping, walking towards the house then loosing balance.

The moment he opened the door, Lorato was sitting on the couch and the look on her face explained that she was waiting anxiously for something.

.

Kevin: What are you looking at?

.

Lorato: Sir, I really wanna talk to you.

.

Kevin: Me?

.

Lorato: Yes sir.

.

Kevin: We have nothing to talk about..!

.

He walked away from here. Lorato just opened up, loudly and enough for him to hear.

.

“ I’m pregnant. I think we might have did a mistake!”
She uttered with a low voice, shivering and afraid of Kevin. He turned around quickly, waddled towards her then crept closer to her.

.

Kevin: You have been having sex with another man,
He is the father, not me.

.

Lorato: He is not the Father, I talked to him. Please help me ...I don't know what to do!

.

Kevin: I do, take your bags and leave my house.

.

Kevin said, rushing to her bedroom then packing her clothes into her simpaqwe bags. He took all her stuff into one bag then dragged them outside the house. Lorato was at Kevin's feet, crying for mercy and for him to hear her out but Kevin was mad, angry and even threatened to release his dogs, pit-bulls if she didn't leave.

.

Lorato: Please, I have nowhere to go.

.

Kevin: That's not my problem.

.

Kevin reached his wallet then took counted some

cash for Lorato that she had already worked for that month. He looked at her again then got pissed by the fact that she once said he got HIV from her.

.

Lorato: If you kick me out, I will tell Sis faith that you did impregnate me. We both don't want that right?

.

Kevin turned then looked at Lorato, shocked and surprised at the same time by what she just said. He chuckled softly, scoffed then shook his head against disbelief. He gazed at Lorato again then felt his temper get messy.

.

Kevin: I see, What do you want.. I will give you money for abortion then.

.

Lorato: I can't abort, I did it a couple of times then almost died.

.

Kevin: What, are you out of your mind? You can't keep it. I don't want you around me.

.

Lorato: No, We do it my way and I will tell you how. . I an not doing an abortion.. If we both want to be closer to Faith, She can't know so don't me tell her.

.

Kevin kicked the wall, frustrated at that very moment.

.

(Outside Kevin's House, A few blocks away)

.

Jason was with Faith and they used a taxi to go over to her place. He was gonna leave her outside at the gate but the two had alot to share, they walked very slowly chatting about a couple of things.

.

Jason: When are you guys gonna have a child?

.

Faith: I don't know.. I'm not sure.

.

Jason: That's okay, you have to be sure about it. So just take your time.

.

Faith smiled, wishing that she could see him then thank him for being that kind and humble.

.

Faith: Always stay this alive to cheer me up Jason, you are such a beautiful soul.

.

Jason: Me, Ha-ha.. No, I'm invisible. I will never die or hurt.

.

Faith smiled, believing everything she heard. Her heart was just in the right place. Finally they reached the gate, Jason recited her goodbye for that day.

.

Jason: Get in safely your majesty, Walk on your own alright... Goodnight my Majesty.

.

Faith: Goodnight Jason..

.

Faith smiled, turned around to walk inside. Jason smiled, watching her walk like that and out of nowhere he saw car headlights coming towards him, his eyes popped out. He tried to dodge but a car hit him, his body flew into the air then crushed on the ground. Blood gushed out of his mouth, he couldn't move and the car drove away. It was a hit and run. Faith doesn't have eyes to see, but she heard that. She felt that little wince of pain from Jason. She froze, for a minute then turned around. She could hardly walk and luckily he wasn't far, she almost stepped into his body. She bent down, tears instantly poured silently before she burst out crying. She grabbed his head, placed it on her laps.

.

Faith: Jason, stay with me. Please wake up..
Someone call the ambulance.

.

People gathered around as Jason's heart slowly started to beat. With each second, he beating rate decreases as if it was gonna stop.

.

Faith: I will see, I will see with my eyes so that you be the first guy I see with my eyes, Don't die.

.

Kevin got out of the yard, rushed then grabbed Faith.

.

Kevin: What happened my love, Oh no.. I will call the ambulance.

.

.

.

.

OUR PAGE WAS HACKED 2 DAYS AGO. WE
RECOVERED IT.

Let's show the hackers they can't bring us down or
stop us from growing.

LET'S LIKE, MAKING AS MANY LIKES AS POSSIBLE.
LET'S MAKE SO MANY COMMENTS TOO.
EVERYONE TRY TO COMMENT, LEAVE EVEN AN
EMOJI OR STICKER.

LET'S SHOW THEM WE ARE HERE TO STAY.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 36

.

.

.

.

(Outside Kevin's Yard)

.

Kevin took a phone out of his pocket then walked a few meters away from where people crowded around Jason. He muttered, loudly for all of them to hear.

.

Kevin: I'm calling the ambulance right now, don't call we might confuse them.

.

His phone rang, he picked up then answered in a very low, deep voice.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Caller: Boss, It's done. We got him.

.

Kevin: I'm at the scene, he is still breathing damn it.

.

Caller: Not for long sir.

.

Kevin: Disappear or very soon someone will know. I will deposit the money into your account right away. Do not call me, I repeat, do not call me.. Do you understand?

.

Caller: Alright sir, Just deposit the money I will

varnish into thin air.

.

Kevin hanged up then turned around, gazed at the people then waddled towards them. Everyone was still shocked while some were trying to stop his bleeding. Faith's dress was covered in blood, she couldn't see that but whoever did could see how messy she was. Kevin grabbed her hand, pulled her up and away from Jason.

.

Kevin: Don't touch him. Everyone calm down, the ambulance it's on the way.

.

Man2: This man is dying, We can't wait any longer. Anyone who has a car right now?

.

Faith(crying): My husband has a car. Kevin, please help them. Help him!

.

Kevin: I left my car at work, the other car doesn't start.

.

Faith(Shouts): He is dying Kevin, Please help him. I beg you!

.

Kevin: It's not your problem or mine to worry about. We did our part but the paramedics will get here and take care of the situation. Maybe call his family, wife or kids. As for you Faith, we should get inside and get you to change these clothes.

.

Kevin grabbed her by the hand and tried to walk her into the the yard. Faith angrily brushed his hand away then lowered down to Jason. She kept rubbing her eyes, hoping to see how bad it was, she kept rubbing her eyes, hoping to see so she could know where he was hurt. After a couple of minutes there was still no sign of the ambulance. Someone passed and that's when they decided to take him to the hospital by themselves and not wait.

.

Kevin: What are you doing, help is coming.. they might be here any minute.

.

Man3: He will die because of losing so much blood. So we can't wait.

.

Faith: Take me with you.

.

Kevin: You are not going anywhere.

.

Kevin grabbed Faith's hand then pulled her inside the yard.

.

Man2: Sir, you should let her come. They might be related or..

.

Kevin: I will punch you so hard on the face right now,

this is my wife so stay out of it.

.

Everyone was shocked at Kevin's behaviour but since she was his wife, they had nothing to do. He strangled Faith into the yard then to the house. He got there, dropped her on the couch then locked the door.

.

Kevin: You are grounded... no more going out, someone will guard you to school everyday from now on.

.

Faith: Jason needs me, He is my friend and I should be there to support him. We both should go there and look after him, be there for him. Please Kevin, Please I beg you. I will do anything you ask me to do from now on, but Let's be there for him. Please..!

.

Faith got on her knees, folded her hands together as if she was praying then started to beg Kevin. He

looked at her then got even angrier. Kevin walked away from Faith, he didn't want to hear anything.

.

Kevin: I'm your husband and everything that I do is just because I want to protect you. I just want to protect my wife, that's all. I'm not cruel but It's for the best. I know and you might also know!

.

Faith: no, you protecting yourself Kevin, It has never been about me. Never, It's always about you and your little insecurities.

.

Kevin: Yes, Because you are stupid.. running after your ex-boyfriend or whatever he is... He is having sex with you huh? Look at you, tired and all that this days and don't even want to sleep with me. He frcks better? I know you have been sneaking away with him.

.

Faith(shouts): because Jason understands me

better than you do and he doesn't smell like fish.

.

Kevin kept quite, stunned by Faith's word. He just walked out of the house, locked then went to his car with the keys. He sat there, trying to get his mind together and think properly. Kevin couldn't even think clearly about anything. He started the engine, drove out of the yard then called Amanda so that he could meet with her.

.

(Behind Amanda's Yard)

.

Kevin drove close to her yard, as usual. He parked behind the yard, switched off the lights then the engine. He sent her a text, lowered the chair then played some soft country music. Amanda was a way to come and relieve his stress so Kevin didn't want anything to do with Faith. Amanda used the gate at the back, wearing pyjamas and her body was still

fresh, warm and smelling like hospital ward since she just got out of the shower. She smiled, opening the door and hearing that song she loved. She also pushed the seat downwards, leaning on it and silently looked above, trying to be romantic.

.

Amanda: So why are you here right now?

.

Kevin: How can I say it, I missed you and that baby in that tummy.

.

Amanda: haha, babe rra.. Lenna I also missed you.

.

Kevin: How is he, the husband?

.

Amanda: He is still mad and having a serious face mme nna I don't care ijoh. I don't have time because I know you are here, even thou you embarrassed me lately.

.

Kevin: Agh, I was just mad but.. I'm sorry my love.

.

Amanda: the blind puppy is giving you a hard time?
Faith hle o tla mpolaela monna batho. (Faith will kill my man)

.

Amanda got on top of Kevin, kissing his neck then taking off the buttons of his shirt one by one then placing her warm hands on his hairy chest. She rubbed it, turned on by his scent and erecting penis on his trouser and she could feel it. Kevin pulled up her pyjamas, trailed his hands under it then slipped another between her legs from behind, with a finger pushed up in her asshole. Amanda moaned, placed her hands on his boobs then licking her lips. She was wet, vibrating slightly on top of Kevin as her sexual urges made her so horny and made her burn with that intense feeling and desire to get a drck inside her.

A few minutes passed, the door at Kevin's side

swung open and Thabo slapped Amanda hardly on the face. She winced in pain, visibly shaking and terrified. Kevin's heart palpitated so fast as Thabo pulled him out of the car by the neck and launching his fist towards his forehead, another crashed in the eye.

.

Thabo: What is going on here?

.

Kevin tried to get back into the car, He was pulled out and Thabo took a spade that he brought with him. Amanda rushed to him, crying and asking him to stop with the assault.

.

Amanda: baby please stop, Don't do it.

.

Thabo: After him, you are next!

.

(At Faith's House)

.

She tried everything to get out of the house but without her eyes, It wasn't easy. She couldn't stop crying and after sometime Lorato offered to help her. She helped Faith change then used the back door since Kevin forgot to lock it. The back door wasn't used that much except the fact that It was Thabo's entrance every night into the house to Lorato's room.

They went to the taxi stop and managed to get a cab, Faith didn't contact Belia. They went to the hospital and upon arrival It was heart breaking for Faith to be told to wait. She was so eager to see him, stressed and couldn't think straight.

.

Faith: Is he okay?

.

Doctor: We are doing our best, this was a terrible accident. He is alive and we will do our best to keep

him alive.

.

Faith(crying): I can't take it anymore, please take me to him.

.

Doctor: I can't ma'am, We will get back to you.

.

Faith(low voice): Tell Jason... I love. . . .him. I mean I . . . (scoffs, ruffles her face)

.

Lorato: There is something I should tell you..!

.

Faith: What is it?

.

Lorato: I..... (pauses, swallows hard)

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 37

.

.

.

.

.

(Behind Thabo's House)

.

Up above the sky was wispy clouds with a moon glittering and as it shone brightly over those 3. It was a little cold with some wind fluttering gently, trees hissed and shook as the wind started to pick up. Thabo had a spade on his hand, pushed Amanda away then rushed towards Kevin. He grabbed him, leaned him against the car then crashed that spade on his knee, so that he could hardly walk. He cried

out for help and Amanda quickly held Thabo from behind, She was dropped to the ground with a heavy slap. When he turned to Kevin, He received a heavy blow of Kevin's punch between his eyes, right in the middle of his eyes. Thabo stumbled away with blood gushing out of his nose. Where Kevin punched, most people call it penalty point in fighting because it's where one bleeds out from the nose when hit on that penalty point, above the nose, below the forehead, just right in the middle of the two eyes. Thabo angrily slammed that spade on Kevin's chest and when he was about to go for the head, a man from the neighbour grabbed it. He threw it away, got between the two and stopped the fight.

.

Kevin: This is not over.

.

He said, hardly breathing.

.

Mandla: Stop fighting, what is it?

.

Thabo: Mandla suta ke bolaye ntsa e.. O njela mosadi! (Mandla stand aside so I kill this dog, he is sleeping with my wife)

.

Kevin: I know you. . I can remember you now. You are that man I found in the bathroom at my place, sleeping with my maid.

.

Thabo panicked, his body crawled as the situation seemed to worsen. Amanda turned and gazed at him.

.

Amanda: Thabo is it true?

.

Thabo: Let's just forget about that issue, I found you with his drck inside you right in this car.

.

Kevin: The maid is pregnant Thabo. Did she tell you?

.

Mandla: Magalamakapa, Jeso! This is soo messed up!

.

(At the Town, At Mike's Place)

.

Mickie: Why are you always waking up in the middle of the night?

.

Mike: I'm working on an project that I told you about so...Yeah. If I get approved we will have to move to the city so that I can setup my business store there.

.

Mickie crept closer to him, kissing him on the neck then trailing her hands up his chest. That night after

the wedding, Mike and Mickie left together after both of them watched the love of their lives get married. Mike watched Faith get taken away, Mickie watched Kevin taking someone away. It was heart-breaking for both of them and at that time they had each other for comfort. That resulted in some unprotected sex the very same night that later resulted in a baby girl. It was love at first but that baby forced to two to be together and start trying to love one another, Mickie gave all her heart and the only one who wasn't sure after a year and 6 months was Mike, not even after his child's birth.

.

Mickie: You always talking about the city, We are gonna go. Take everything slow, like baby steps.

.

Mike: What baby steps?

.

Mickie: Simply meaning one step at a time.

.

Mike: Alright.

.

Mickie: I love you, we miss you. Me and Anaya, We need daddy to spend sometime with us.

.

Mike looked very stressed, he chuckled then faked a smile. After seeing Faith on TV a week ago with a musician on stage, Mike's past was haunting him. He could not stop thinking about her. All those past memories were lashing him hardly. His heart was in pain, broken and so confused. Mickie was a great woman and a good mother, She changed and Mike couldn't stop thinking of how good she had been to him but he wasn't sure if he was happy with her.

.

Mike: I'm gonna take you two out tonight, but today I await a response from the board about starting the business at the city.

.

Mickie: Alright, Anaya had started to try and walk.

She has your spirit, of a harder work. I even smiled and amended to myself, Like father like daughter.

.

Mike: That's nice. Honey, let me go and check the emails I sent about the project.

.

Mickie: Can't we talk about our family .. your daughter and us without mentioning that business part for once? It's always business, moving to the city blah blah, You even forgetting your daughter needs you right now.

.

Mike: I'm sorry, It's complicated. Alright.

.

He sat down, gave her a hug then rubbed her back. He placed his hands on her face, kissed her on the forehead then looked straight into her eyes.

.

Mike: I will take you guys out after work, just the 3 of

us. Get her ready at 2PM then wait for me.

.

Mickie: Wow, we would love that daddy.

.

Mickie and Anaya had T-shirts written “Daddy Mike” and she asked him if there should wear them. Mike smiled, nodding his head for a Yes. After a couple of minutes, he took his bag then recited her a goodbye. He left the yard then on the way, turned right then drove towards east side of the town.

.

(At Gogo’s house)

.

Mike had been there in a long time, the last time he could remember is when he was given a letter that came from Faith. He stopped outside, walked inside then towards Gogo in front of the house. She was drinking her tea.

.

Mike: Good morning mama.

.

Gogo tilted her head up, her eyes almost shut. She looked sharply at Mike, trying to get to see him but her eyes could not see vividly. Mike sat down, closing into her.

.

Gogo: Who are you?

.

Mike: I was a friend of Faith.

.

Gogo: Aww, How can I help you?

.

Mike: I just wanted to pass by and greet you.

.

Gogo: Thank you my son, that's a beautiful thing I barely get from anyone.

.

Mike: Tell me gogo, Do you know Faith's house number at the city or her phone number. If you do, please assist me with them.

.

Gogo: Leave....!

.

Mike: Gogo please.

.

Gogo: I cannot disclose such information to you. Leave.

.

Mike(frustrated): Fine, I will find them without your help. You sold Faith out right, I will find her, Stay here and drink that tea alone and this is why you are lonely..

.

Mike couldn't control his anger, he stood and rushed back to the car leaving the old woman shocked and

heart broken by his words.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Faith: Yes, tell me.

.

Lorato: I'm not feeling so well. I'm on HIV treatment programme but a few weeks ago I stopped the medication. I'm scared to get back and go get the pills, I heard this days when you stop . . . It's a thing punishable by law. I wanna go back but getting into trouble also stresses me. Please advice me.

.

Faith: Firstly value your life then the rest will follow. It's easy as that. Trouble could be fixed but not a lost life.

.

Lorato: Wow thank you, um. . . I'm also pregnant.

.

Faith: Aww my God, does the father know?

.

Lorato: He does .. (breathes heavily)

.

Faith(whispering): You know, I heard that your boyfriend always came over at night. I don't think It was bad. I would do the same to be with the love of my life. (Laughs) He will make a great father, Let's hope.

.

Lorato(uneasy): No, the father. . is. .

.

Lorato was interrupted, a doctor just spoke up when approaching them and Faith quickly turned to him. She smiled and in a long time, that beauty spread across her face then made her look like cherry.

.

Doctor: We did everything and he is stable now. It's

surprising he didn't get any broken bones. It was a heavy crash but none of his bones were broken, only dislocated. You can go and see him, room 47.

.

Faith quickly stood up and Lorato held her hand then led her to room 47. She opened the door for her then helped her get to Jason's bed. Lorato couldn't even look, It was very painful. How he looked was heart breaking and as for Faith who could not see, Lorato could only have pity on her.

.

Lorato: I will go outside.

.

Faith nodded, sat on the chair then held his hand tightly. She could not stop crying.

.

Faith: I wanna see you, I wanna be here with you. I wanna stay here tonight and warm you. Stay strong.

.

For 4 seconds, Faith's vision got clear then turned blurry again. She froze, stunned and shocked. She didn't get to focus her eyes and see whatever she wanted to see but the fact remains, her vision became clear for the first time for 4 seconds.

.

Faith: Come on, God please give me more time. Do it again for me. I beg you. I have faith in you.

.

Her eyes were stained red, filled with tears and were itching.

.

Faith: If I can't see, Let me feel him. Let me feel Jason and see through the darkness.

.

For the first time, Faith thought she understand the words her friend said at her wedding. She got on top of the bed, slept right next to him then placed a hand over him. The bed was bigger, enough for her to be there without disturbing him.

.

Faith: I am sleeping with you here, Tonight.

.

She said, a tear ran down her face then dropped on the blankets. Even when nurses or doctors would come and ask her to go, She was ready to refuse.

.

.

.

PLEASE LIKE AND SHARE.

LEAVE US A COMMENT, IT'S FUN.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 38

.

.

.

.

(At Thabo's Place)

.

Amanda: You got a girl pregnant Thabo?

.

Thabo: No, It's not like that. Let's all just talk first.

.

Amanda: I cannot spend a night with this bully, I can't. Kevin please take me away before I get killed by this man tonight.

.

Thabo: Are you out of your mind?

.

Amanda: Go find that little girl and be a father of that child.

.

Thabo: Amanda let's go inside, this man will meet us tomorrow and we will call the elders to help us with this issue. I can't talk anymore with man like this one. Do you understand?

.

Amanda: I don't.

.

She got inside the car and that's when Thabo tried to break the window and get her out. Mandla just stopped her, pushing her away from the car. Kevin got in the other side, started the engine then reversed the car.

.

Thabo: Amanta wee Amanta, Heela Amansa! Sheee!

.

He called her name out incorrectly. He couldn't even see vividly with his eyes blurry because of tears. He didn't want to admit it but he was really crying. His anger would have led to the worst but Mandla just stopped him.

.

Mandla: Let her go, You might end up making wrong decisions when she is around.

.

Thabo: Let go of me.

.

Mandla took Thabo inside the house. Thabo kept wondering if he could just take his car and go over to Kevin's house but Mandla stopped him. He kept telling him to take a night to calm down and surprisingly Thabo agreed to do it.

(Kevin's Car)

.

Amanda was very silent throughout the entire drive to his place where he planned to sleep with Amanda on the living room while Faith stayed upstairs at her room. He didn't care much about sex with Faith or anything than with other girls. He was so obsessed with them than with Faith.

.

Amanda: That Lorato girl, I'm gonna find her at your place?

.

Kevin: Yes.

.

Amanda: I can't wait to meet her and beat that little girl's butt out.

.

Kevin: For what, Thabo?

.

Amanda: No baby, for me.. you and our baby.

.

Kevin: No just leave her, I talked to her about it.

.

Amanda: No, I won't stop. She took away my dignity and I can't let her walk away with it. This is girl's talk, stay away from it.

.

Kevin: Alright.

.

They arrived at the his place and Kevin parked near the house. It was very silent but the lights were still on. He and Amanda sat silently inside the car and Amanda started rubbing his chest, trying to make him calm down and let go of the things that frustrated him.

.

Kevin: It's complicated..

.

Amanda: It's not, we have one another so do we have to worry?

.

Amanda said, kissing him on the neck then softly rubbed his beards. He turned to Amanda and got on top of him and as if nothing happened earlier then started kissing him. Her lips set right on Kevin's and his hands trailed up her breasts. Kevin started to suck her coffee coloured nipples. His drck just started to tighten and erect until it seemed like his trousers would burst.

Amanda helped Kevin to pull off his pants then slowly started to caress his manhood. Kevin started to moan as Amanda slowly gave him a handjob with her soft, sweaty hand. She closed her eyes then just held in her hand his pen!s. She rubbed it on her wet prssy, pushing it inside slowly. Her eyes popped out as she accommodated that hard-rock trumblace and her heart beat fast. She couldn't breath, shivering as she toggled up and down as a way to get enough of

the drck. Amanda wasn't just good at sex but was a professional. She locked her hands around Kevin's neck, tilted up a little then ride Kevin hardly but nicely until he cried out calling her name. Amanda slowed, smiled then continued bouncing up and down on top of him slowly.

.

Amanda: Yes, scream my name babe!

.

Kevin: You are so good!

.

Amanda: Baby, Please frck me.

.

Kevin dropped the chair, turned her over then got on top. His aas pressed onto the steering then the car horn echoed. He held his drck, a fescue that wasn't straight but rather taking a turn to the left when it gets on the middle. He hit it on top of his prssy, rubbed it there then ticked her clitoris with it before shoving it until the balls hit on her wet honeypot,

outside. The way Kevin banged on top of her, even the balls could have ended up inside with the prssy.

.

Amanda: It's all in, sh!t marry me Kevin...hmm.

.

Kevin: I wanna go for your aashole after this..!

.

Amanda: We need to use the couch for that!

.

Kevin pushed the door open, got out then lifted Amanda who only wore pyjamas to the house. They were both half naked and because he knew Faith would never know, he couldn't wait to frck her aashole, especially with the thought that it was extremely tight, Kevin was already going insane. He unlocked then squinted inside, dropping Amanda on the couch then looking around to see if anyone was staring.

.

Kevin: Pose for doggy-style.

.

She turned and posed for what we call “Pro Doggy-style”, bending then rested her chest on the sofa, waist up and aas ready. Kevin lowered, right on her hole he stick-ed his tongue and wagged it.

.

Kevin: yummy!

.

Amanda: Hmm-mm, Eat it up baby!

.

.

(At The hospital)

.

Faith was woken up from her deep sleep that she struggled to fall into by someone calling her name. She could feel that It was still in the middle of the

night since It was very cold. She tossed off the bed, ran her hand across to all directions until she grabbed a chair that she pulled then sat on. She wanted to listen carefully. She kept quite, It's like she heard Jason say something.

.

Faith: Jason, you said something?

.

Maybe she was dreaming, She just thought she was woken up by him calling her name.

.

Faith: Jason?

.

Faith called again. She had grabbed his hand again. Jason was very weak and even his heart rate was rising and the problem was that Faith couldn't see that.

.

Jason: Faith. . !

.

Faith(tears): Oh my God, Jason. . are you okay.. I can't see how bad it is!

.

Jason: Be strong, do not cry. Majesties never cry.

.

He struggled to utter every word. It wasn't easy at all and saying any word was very tiring. It took all his breath and that left him feeling like he was getting choked by his own tongue.

.

Faith: Just be here, I will be strong. I will get to see, you will be the first guy I look at. My eyes will be blessed..!

.

Jason: One day I won't be around, you have to be strong, with or without me around. Be strong.

.

Faith: Where would you go, I will follow you if It

means it's the only way. I left you before, I won't do it again my friend.

.

Jason(tears): You can't and shouldn't follow me, I can't allow you to follow me into the grave. I can feel it, God is calling my name.. .It's my time.

.

Jason started signing a worship song that he composed himself. He wrote it on his own. Faith's heart palpitated abruptly on her chest and it was shattered into pieces.

.

Faith: Don't say that.

.

Jason: I'm proud. . I'm happy to have had such a great friend like you. I was blessed, Always remember, Only you can determine your future and destiny, no one else. You know who you are, be the real you. Be Faith, shine like a queen and be that queen. Always remember...

.

Faith: Stop sounding like you saying goodbye please, please stop. You are hurting me.

.

Jason: You saved me, When we met I was so broken.
. .You fixed me. You just fixed this broken soul. I
don't regret being your friend... I regret not telling you
that. . .(pauses)

.

Faith: Tell me my friend, what? Stay with me okay?

.

Jason: Not telling.. (coughs) not te-lling you that ...

.

Faith: Yes?

.

Jason: That I love you.

.

Imagine how that crashed into Faith's heart, mind

and soul. Those words weren't the same .. I mean not just as simple as other people made them seem. It was intense and overwhelming. Faith's eyes started to shower with tears. For a few seconds, her mind had totally froze. Jason started to shake then breath heavily, the life support unit machine started to beep, indicating a drop in the heart rate. It was moving rapidly, heading towards the 0 mark. His life was just leaving his body. Faith cried out and the nurses rushed into the room. It was worse. It was very worse, his heart had to be kick-started so that It get's back to beating normally.

Faith grabbed his hand, refusing to leave the room. Not everyday is someone's lucky day. Jason's heart stopped completely, It stopped. His life was gone.

Faith could feel it too and that was the very moment that her eyes started to see clearly, her image focused and she could see her Jason, he was the first cute guy he saw with her eyes. Even dead, Jason kept his promise. He was the first guy she saw.

.

Faith(cries): I can see now, I can see... (screams)
Wake up Jason. I can see ... I can see..!

.

Faith shook him, She looked at his face and got to see the man who had always been everything that was worth it in her life. Gaining her sight was the best thing but losing Jason was the worst.

.

Faith(Tears): Please .. I love you too. Please Just come back to me, I love you too! I can see you.. We didn't agree that when I see you it will be this way!

.

Nurse: Ma'am, I'm sorry. He is gone.

.

Faith dropped on her knees and punched the floor angrily, hurting her hand but didn't stop.

.

Faith: God please.. I don't want this sight. Take it away and give back Jason. I will never wish to see

again. Please.

.

Sometimes It hurts, but it's real. A few seconds passed, Jason's heart on the meter rose from then picked up to 55. It beeped, the straight line started to move like a wave again.

.

Nurse: He is alive.. he is alive!

.

Faith stood up, opened her eyes and she could still see him clearly. Miracles do happen, Faith concluded. How amazing was it for her to see for the first time, and the first person she saw being Jason?

Let's make more Likes.

We should make more comments.

Enjoy your night.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 39

.

.

.

.

.

(At the Town)

.

Mrs Cira drove into Gogo's yard again and she was just leaving. She parked outside, calling her over into her car. Gogo didn't hesitate, she also parked her wheelbarrow carefully then went to get into the car. She sighed, stressed a little and already tired of Mrs Cira even before they started talking.

.

Gogo: Tota o abo o batla eng? (What do you really want?)

.

Mrs Cira: You already know why I am here, We both agree Faith needs a mother. Nothing can change the fact that I'm here mother.

.

Gogo: Yes but in this life you are not her mother, you long disowned her so let's all just move on. She doesn't need us to nurse her anymore. Do you understand?

.

Mrs Cira: We are not negotiating, look at this papers and as Faith's other guardian. Sign them too. You are dying and you can't tell e you are not gonna do something that you know it's worth for Faith. She needs someone apart of her husband, what if she divorce and you are dead since you think she is living a happily ever after? There is still drama after marriages and if anyone told you that's a happy ever after, they were lying to you since you never got

married right?

.

Gogo: Do not insult me!

.

Mrs Cira: I'm I insulting you or... I'm telling you the facts?

.

Gogo: I just need to see Faith before I sign all this, If she is still okay? I haven't seen her ever since the wedding night. Please.

.

Mrs Cira: Only if you are gonna convince her to forgive me then I can do something, alright?

.

Gogo: I still have to think about it, so just do something already.

.

Gogo opened the door then got out of the car. She

walked back to her wheelbarrow then took it before driving downtown to go and fetch some water from the public tank. Mrs Cira stayed alone in her car, stressed and not sure about what she wanted to do. She had betrayed her husband's trust and doing this was the only way to make it up to it. Faith's grandpa only had a month or two to live and just like Dana, his life was shortened by cancer.

.

Mrs Cira: Only if you knew Dana that your child... is now old and looking just like you. It turns out you were right all that time when you didn't want to abort her.

.

She started the engine, reversed then drove back to her place where she had to organize a trip to go and meet Faith with the Gogo. Upon arrival at her place, her husband Mr Cira was with business partner, a woman many people have started to rumor he was spending more time with. That had been happening ever since the two returned from the business trip

they went to and Mr Cira found out that his wife did things without his consent. They were laughing and it seemed they were enjoying each others company before she interrupted.

.

Mrs Cira: Oh hey Ms Charm. I have heard alot about you from my husband, he talks alot about you!

.

Ms Charm: Your husband is a very warm warmhearted, kind and sweet person I have ever met.
Hmm

.

Mrs Cira(jealously): I'm sure he is very nice.

.

She said, jealously after she saw the look and eye contact those two gave each other right before her eyes when she said that.

.

Mr Cira: Go and do our guests some tea.. . .

.

Ms Charm: Make it coffee please.

.

Mrs Cira was shocked, she put her handbag on the table then walked to the kitchen. She was so frustrated, how does someone just come to your house and order you around like a fly, or a damn maid. Mr Cira squinted into the kitchen.

.

Mr Cira: Did you get her to sign the papers?

.

Mrs Cira: Not yet.

.

Mr Cira: You should...anyway, add two spoons of mint on the tea. She likes mint.

.

Mrs Cira dropped a glass, this kind frustrated and shocked to the core of her heart.

.

(At The Hospital)

.

Jason was stable, his heart back to normal. Even though he wasn't awake but he was alive. He was still breathing and all what Faith could do was stare at his face and try to get enough of him. She looked at his lips, his nose and eyes and tears instantly poured. Faith stood besides Jason's bed for along time until she was told to go home and get some rest.

.

Faith: I'm fine. My home is right in this person.

.

Nurse: Please ma'am. He is fine you could check up on him during the day. We gave you more allowance to stand besides him and we have some things to do and you shouldn't be in here until the visiting times. Faith thought about it for a while then lowered, placed her lips on his then whispered in his ear.

.

Faith: I will be back for you. Can I borrow your phone?

.

She asked the nurse to dial Belia's number for her and she picked up. Faith asked her to come and pick her up since Lorato was gone, or nowhere to be found at that hour. She turned around and that's when she got to see everything in that room. Ever since she saw, her eyes had been on Jason for hours. She smiled then walked out of the room. Faith was feeling so uneasy, seeing was amazing but very strange especially with so many people in the hospital. She would stare a long time at something and even go to an extent of checking the thing out. Even a chair, Faith just smiled and would sit on the chair to see how it felt when you could see. The moment Belia arrived then grabbed Faith's hand, She gazed at her.

.

Faith: I see, this is how Belia looks..! (Giggles)

.

Belia: Are you okay?

.

Faith: Yeah, I'm fine.

.

Belia helped her to the car even though Faith could see. She would stop every now and then to admire something she found interesting. She looked around, inhaled a fresh breath of her new life then continued walking to the car. Belia drove to their house and along the way Faith was staring outside through the window and she wasn't just amazed, her heart was filled with so much joy. She could see every beautiful thing that Jason told her about and she couldn't wait to explore more with him. Upon arrival at her place, Faith started to laugh then smiled before wearing a serious look.

.

Faith: So this is my house? I see!

.

She looked around, ran her eyes across the yard then

saw that green lawn everywhere. She could see a flower tree from a distance and she walked over to it. Picked one flower, smelled it then clutched hands to her chest. She couldn't stop smiling and wanted to see how her husband looked like.

..

Belia: You are acting very strange.

.

Faith:Go home Belia.

.

Faith walked herself to the house, didn't knock then just pushed the door open. Kevin was caught off-guard, he stumbled from the couch and so did Amanda. She placed a blanket over her body. Kevin got relieved, realizing It was Faith. He never even checked if she had slept in her own room last night. Amanda also sighed in relief, of-course without her sight they had nothing to worry about. Faith's heart beat so fast, she got hurt and she wanted to show Kevin that she was seeing everything. Her eyes filled with tears and the first question was, How long have

that been happening?

Faith decided that she wasn't gonna cry, she cried and it was enough. Another thing, She thought Kevin was good looking, the husband.

.

Kevin: Baby, you scared me.

.

Faith: I see.

.

Faith walked over to the couch, acting blind as she saw Amanda slowly stand for the couch, move to the far right side of that couch. A tear escaped Faith's eyes, Imagine your husband playing you right before your eyes, naked with another woman. The man you said " I do" to! She was so stressed but she wasn't gonna let him know, people like Kevin didn't deserve to know, She thought. Faith sat down. Kevin crept closer to her. Faith could see as they communicated with sign languages and argue silently before her. She closed her eyes and

Imagined if it happened like that when she couldn't see a thing but darkness.

.

Faith: It smells fish in here, baby did you eat some fish because You the one smelling like fish right now (grins)

.

Kevin: Oh yeah, No I don't eat fish. Sometimes when I sleep on this living room, I tend to smell like fish. It's natural.

.

Faith: I see, that is why I can smell another fish on the right?

.

She stared at Amanda whose heart plodded so fast. Amanda convinced herself that she was blind and couldn't see her. Faith could see Amanda but the problem was she didn't know It was Amanda, her friend. Amanda stood up and tip-toed to the door.

.

Faith: I can feel the other fish walking away, Baby please ask that fish to sit down...

.

Kevin's eyes popped out, he grabbed her hand and tried to walk Faith upstairs. She refused, sat on her seat and saw Amanda's panties laying on the floor. She scoffed, hurt by what she saw. She wanted to just deal with it but not yet.

.

Faith: I wonder how many people in this house smell like that! Tell the moving one to stop, I can feel it.

.

Amanda froze, Kevin's heart almost stopped. He could see Faith could feel the presence of Amanda. Faith stood up, walked a meter towards Amanda who was sweating after freezing in one pose, still on toes and not moving a muscle. Faith could feel that scent, It was very familiar. She never misses scents of people close to her.

.

Kevin: Baby, come one let's go upstairs.

.

Faith: We are not going anywhere, don't touch me with your hands Kevin. Do you understand that bro?

.

That morning in their house, Faith just caught the works of darkness that Jason talked about at the wedding. It made more sense now.

Faith: We are not going upstairs, Smelling like fish is a trend right ? I wanna smell like one too, so we are gonna spend more hours here until I smell like a fish... just like you right.. Just spending time on the living room then I will end up smelling like one, It natural right?

.

Faith just repeated what he said, Amanda's phone started ringing and that was more sweat for the other two in the living room while Faith was calm, easy and not even worried.

.

Faith: Answer it honey but We are not going anywhere.

.

.

.

.

.

LIKE THIS INSERT QUICKLY.

IF WHEN REACH 5K A BONUS FOLLOWS

Even in 2hours, We post it.

Please Like and Share.

Please Leave us a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 40

.

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's place)

.

(1 HOUR 45 MINUTES LATER)

.

Faith was still sitting on the living room, simply using her nails to remove some dirt on another. She even took a pillow, placed it behind her back then leaned with her back on it. She had her eyes opened, legs on the table and relaxed waiting to smell like a fish.

.

Kevin: Sometimes, It doesn't work out. So It would happen, maybe when you are alone it will. I should go now I have a meeting in an hour.

.

Amanda was already shaking, soaked with sweat and very thirsty. As time went by, things got even worse for her. Her body started to stink from that sweat and sex from last night. Each time she moved an inch, Faith would move towards her then uttered with a loud voice, " Did something move?"

.

Faith: The more we stay here the more I can feel ...you smelling like fish but I'm not!

.

Faith laughed, at first she was mad but the look at Amanda's face while she stared at Kevin made her burst out laughing like a mad woman. She slapped her leg, rubbed her eyes then gazed a Kevin who was very frustrated. Kevin angrily walked towards

Amanda, grabbed her hand then pulled the door open then squinted outside with her. He walked Amanda to the car.

.

Faith: Hey, come back here. We are not done!

.

They walked away from here because of the fact that she was blind.

.

Kevin: Take the car and go home, will meet you later then get it.

.

Amanda: Sies! Kevin you are a loser wautlwa.. How do you let a blind woman make a fool of us like that. .

.

Kevin: Ao, I was just trying to comply so that we won't get caught.

.

Amanda: You said it yourself, that she is a puppet so what happened? She just made a fool of us and right now I can't even walk.

.

Amanda said, dropping herself on the seat of the car. She started the engine, reversed the car then left angrily. Kevin tried to explain but she just drove away . Kevin went back into the house then found Faith still on the couch, drinking a juice in a glass of wine. He wondered how she even got it since Lorato wasn't around.

.

Kevin: You got yourself a glass of juice?

.

Faith: Yeah, I'm gonna relax here, drink this juice and wait to smell like a fish my man.

.

Kevin: Alright!

.

Faith: Kevin, do you love me?

.

Kevin: Of-course I do, with all my heart. I would never stop loving you. You are my wife.

.

Faith burst out laughing again but eventually her laugh faded away then reality struck her. The pain of seeing how her husband had been treating her now fluttered in her heart and mind. She looked at Kevin then felt like she could slap that stupid face of his. Tears almost escaped her eyes but she was strong. She wasn't gonna cry for a man who doesn't respect and honor her presence in his life.

.

Faith: Okay... but you remember the day I said I was gonna break your heart until you begged me to stop?

.

Kevin(giggles): That joke, I was really scared you know. I was wondering, how would my blind wife do that to me, baby never say that again.

.

Faith: It wasn't a joke, We are about to get started.

.

Faith stood up, walked the same way she does when she was blind, using her hands to find her way. She got into the kitchen, shut the door then leaned against it then cried. It wasn't as easy as she pretended before Kevin. It hurt, the pain of pretending is always unbearable, sometimes you the one who get's hurt trying to dig the answers out. Kevin didn't follow her, he went upstairs and had his shower, wore his clothes quickly then left the house. Faith opened the door then went upstairs to the the bathroom. There was a mirror on the left side on the wall, Faith stood in-front of it, looked into it then stumbled away. Firstly she wondered who was the pretty girl with her on the bathroom.

.

Faith: Who was that?

.

She asked herself and didn't have an answer. She slowly looked at the mirror again then got shocked. Faith didn't know what beauty looks like but that girl in the mirror was the most better looking, smooth face which glittered than any of the people she saw so far. No, her beauty was even multiple times than that of Kevin's fish, she thought.

.

Faith: If I was him, I would choose that girl.

.

She smiled then got shocked, she placed hands on her face and a reflection of herself in the mirror did the same. Her eyes popped out, realizing that was her face. She gasped, placed a hand on her face then got closer to the mirror. She looked at her eyes, rubbed her cheek then smiled. It was very strange. She spent 20 minutes just looking at her face and looking for everything that made Kevin and everyone want to be in her life but to Faith, she couldn't conclude angels look like that. Her heart started to pain again. She placed hands on the mirror and

angrily wanted to smash it because Kevin just crossed her mind. She took a scissor then cut her long hair. It turned out to make her even look even prettier yet she didn't realize it.

.

Faith: No one is gonna hurt me anymore.

.

A very dark, maybe sort of evil smile spread on her face as she got into the shower.

(At Kevin's work)

.

He arrived very late and most of the business partners he had to meet had left, some even pulled out from investing in the company since that was the 5th meeting he missed with them. He angrily kicked the door in the office and started blaming faith for what happened. His secretary kept picking everything that he threw on the floor or against the wall. He loosened his tie, rubbed his face then

dropped himself on the chair. It wasn't long when he started to feel some itching on the head of his penis. He rubbed it, right in-front of his secretary. She gazed away, her heart plodding hardly and the thought of what happened to her broke her heart, She was so terrified of Kevin.

.

Kevin: Get out.

.

She rushed out of the office then sighed in relief. Kevin pulled down his pants, then his boxers then saw some rash on that mushroom head of his drck. He scratched it, It was painful. He looked around, gazed at the door to check if anyone was coming. It started to burn to an extend that it felt like he could use some ice for it. He took his briefcase, rushed out of the office then left without even telling anyone. He caught a taxi back to his place.

At his place, he found his wife sitting on the living room. Her her cut nicely and she was looking very

clean. As for him he was sweating, breathing heavily and wanted to head to the bathroom to check what was wrong with his manhood.

.

Faith: You are back?

.

Kevin: Yes, I'm heading to the bathroom. I will be back...!

.

Faith: I was still waiting to smell like a fish but It ain't working, so can I go with you. Please.

.

Kevin: No please.

.

Faith: I will remain outside then.

.

Kevin placed his phone on the table. He grabbed her hand then they walked upstairs to the bathroom.

Kevin squinted inside quickly while Faith remained at the door. She opened the door, took the key then slammed it shut. She locked the bathroom while Kevin was inside then dropped the key on the floor.

.

Faith: Baby I locked by mistake, the key fell from my hand. I can't find it.

.

Kevin: What, I gotta go to the hospital please find it. I'm not so well.

.

Faith: I will try. . . Just relax in there my love. I'm looking for it. . . Hei, a blind wife is a problem, look what I did again my love.

.

Kevin(screams): Please find it ... Baby Faith, find it please.

.

Faith: Give me a minute.

.

Faith looked at the key, smiled then took it away. She walked downstairs, leaving him stuck in the toilet. Kevin could hear her footsteps as she walked away and he kept calling.

.

Faith: I'm gonna get help baby.

.

She got at the living room, sat on the couch then poured some juice on her glass again then drank as if it was some strong wine. She took his phone, went through it then saw Amanda's messages with Kevin. Her number wasn't saved as Amanda but as "Pinkie". He was very serious, looking at those messages as if she understood them. She took the phone then left the house to go and see Jason. She decided to go to school first even thou she was very late but Amanda would give her some advice on what was happening to her since she had been there before. The moment she entered the class, She saw that girl who was at her house. Faith started to tremble and shake and

her eyes swung across the entire room searching for Amanda, at-least she hoped that girl wasn't her. Amanda was scared but believed Faith knew nothing.

.

Amanda: Faith, come here.

.

She grabbed Faith's hand as usual then helped her sit. Faith was still shocked, her tears were on the verge of pouring. Her heart beat so fast and for the first time hate filled her heart. She looked at that friend of her's then felt like bursting like a bomb. It hurt, Imagine your friend fucking with your man.

.

Amanda: Hey sweetheart, you okay?

.

Faith: Yeah, yeah. . no, Today I think I might have caught my husband with a woman. I felt two fishes smelling right besides me, since I can't see I couldn't prove it.

.

Amanda: Smelling like fish how?

.

Faith: I think my husband sleeps with girls who don't wash that part, the prssy. It never lies, you don't bath it well, we get a product as the fish snack. But he said it's natural he smells like fish.

.

Amanda: maybe it was a dream or the girl wasn't even there. Don't be insecure.

.

Faith sniffed then looked around as if searching for something.

.

Faith: I think I felt it again, Did you feel it too? Some fish smell right now!

.

Amanda(forces a laugh): Haha, who would smell fish. Faith mma!

.

Faith dialed Amanda's number on Kevin's phone. The number she suspected it was hers. Amanda's phone rang and she panicked, turned to wife and tried to hang up.

.

Amanda: My younger sister is calling.

.

Faith: Answer her.

.

Amanda: No, not now.

.

Faith: Alright, let me answer her then tell her you not around.

.

Amanda's heart pounded heavily on her chest in splints. The phone kept ringing and Faith was waiting for it. Amanda was scared to hand it over, It wasn't easy for Amanda but easy for Faith who knew what was happening.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Kevin: Faith. . . Faith. . . Faith wee!

.

He called her names multiple times. His penis was burning and he even wished to cut it off. He kept wondering if he had some STI's or something, the pain was unbearable and the most painful thing was being stuck on the toilet at a time like that.

.

Kevin: Damn it Faith

Another Insert is on the way.

If we quickly reach 5K likes, I post it.

Please Like and comment.

Don't forget to share.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 41

.

.

.

.

(At Thabo's place)

.

At around 10 am, Thabo heard his wife Amanda entering the house when he was still asleep. He didn't wake up since he was still mad at her but didn't want to be violent. He heard Amanda talking to the kids at their bedroom then after a couple of minutes, she entered the bedroom, crept closer to him then left something near his head. It wasn't long after that when he heard her leaving again just after changing her clothes.

Thabo opened one eyes, followed by another then quickly sat on the bed. He saw an envelope near him. He smiled, took it then checked what it was.

Amanda was some sort of a wife that was full of surprises and most of the time she wrote her apologies, sent gifts or an explanations written then put on an envelope. He opened, wondering what she brought him this time.

His mind simply got frozen as confusion filled it. He cleared his throat then searched on the drawers for his eye specs. He wore them, took a closer look then a cold chill ran down his spine.

Amanda had filed a divorce against him. She even wrote at the back of the envelope “ We done Thabo!”. At first he thought he was dreaming but then after he called her, he got to hear it.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Thabo: Amanda, we are having a baby soon, why divorce. Can you come home and we can talk about

this?

.

Amanda: You got a young girl pregnant Thabo, you are abusing me. I can't even have friends Thabo. You are beating them with spades.

.

Thabo: ohh, A friend who you kiss?

.

Amanda: Akere I once told you that he is my gay friend? Thabo we are done please just sign those papers. I can't live with a man like you.

.

Thabo: We have children, we shouldn't do this to them, especially the new baby.

.

Amanda: Mxm.

.

She hanged up and Thabo placed hands on his head.

He thought long and hard about what he was gonna do. He couldn't focus and that's when Thabo started to realize that they were they treated each other is the reason they ended up in such a heart-breaking situation. Thabo couldn't even focus at all. He wanted to cheer himself up or talk to someone who could make him feel better, He called Lorato and a man was the one who picked up the phone.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Thabo: Lorato can we talk about that baby issue again?

.

Man: Who are you, Lorato is sleeping?

.

Thabo: Who are you?

.

Man: I'm the naked man she is sleeping naked

besides right now, fokof!

.

He hanged up and Thabo's dreams seemed to have come to an end. He just thought Lorato would be someone he runs to but then it turned out she also gave up on him then decided to move on. Thabo placed a hand on his forehead, thinking hard. He stood up, walked over to the drawers then took his asthma spray then inhaled it. He struggled when breathing. He sat down, stressed then got startled by his children.

.

Molly: Daddy, I want to pee!

.

Cali: Me too, I want some water daddy.

.

He gazed at him and his heart shattered, even though he was a bad father. He had just bonded with those two souls and that was about to be over because of their besark mother's behaviour.

.

(At the school)

.

Faith: Ain't you gonna hand the phone over?

.

Amanda: I will take it, let me go outside. I can't answer in here.

.

Amanda quickly rushed out of the class, looked back to see if Faith was following her. She looked around, placed the phone on her ear then picked up the call.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Amanda(whispering): Baby right now is not the time.
. Can we talk after class? I'm still working and she is here with me, you forgot?

.

There was no response.

.

Amanda: Brian's dad? Daddy wa Bri.. say something?

.

She was shocked to hear a female's voice.

.

Voice: Oh hi, I saw your missed call, what were you saying?

.

Her heart plodded so fast and she quickly hanged up after hearing the voice. She was terrified and felt so cold. Whatever Amanda was doing, It wasn't as easy as she thought it would be. She took a few minutes, wondering if Kevin was trying to prank her. She took a deep breath, sighed then walked back into the class. Faith was sitting there calm and looking very innocent and It was even hard for Amanda to suspect that she did that.

.

Faith: How did it go?

.

Amanda(lying): So well.

.

Faith: That's nice. Let's focus then.

.

That entire lesson Amanda was stressed and her mind was focused somewhere else. She couldn't wait to talk to Kevin whenever she got the chance. The moment the lesson ended, Faith waited for everyone to leave, including Amanda then that's when she walked out, caught a taxi then went to the hospital. She wasn't letting anything get in her way, not even those glares people kept giving her. Everywhere she walked, eyes followed her and even those men driving cars couldn't approach her. That Faith, from a distance you could tell she wasn't your type as a man.

.

(Jason's room, Hospital)

.

Faith had bought some flowers and an ice-cream. At -least she hoped It was indeed an ice-cream. She tried everything to look normal, not getting to excited to see some amazing things that her eyes never gave her a chance to see before. Jason opened his eyes and Faith wasn't even realizing it. Every-time she turned to gaze at him, Jason would close his eyes as if he knew she could see. He just couldn't treat her as a blind girl.

.

Faith: I miss you. I was thinking about you lately and I hope when you get well and wake up, We will eat an ice-cream together.

.

Faith said, not staring at him. He smiled, looking at her as she kept checking her boobs. Faith would pull her top, look under it then pop her eyes out after

seeing her boobs.

.

Faith: I'm gonna sing for you, lah lah lah lah. . . Jason, I can see now. I can see! Please wake up and let me tell you that.

.

Jason: What did you say?

.

Faith(exclaims gleefully): You are awake?

.

Jason: No, I mean yeah I just got awake. You can see?

.

Faith: Yes, everything. You were the first person I saw.

.

Jason smiled then tears followed. He wet the pillow his head was on. His eyes were stained red and even

in that unbearable pain that weighed on his shoulders and soul, He wanted to stand up then dance for those good news but his legs couldn't move. He was trying so hard to an extend he hurt himself.

.

Faith: No don't stand, you are hurting yourself.

.

Jason: Where I come from, my mother has taught me to dance and celebrate good news. There is nothing more lovely than what you just told me, I feel so healed and I can't feel the pain. Let me just stand and dance. . . .

.

He said, trying again and his body didn't allow him. It started to pain but he didn't stop. He kept saying he was healed because Faith could see.

.

Faith: Please just rest, don't stand please. I will dance for you okay?

.

Jason: I will join.

.

Faith: recover first cowboy then join me, for now let me dance for you alright?

.

Jason ended up agreeing, saying No to faith wasn't an option. She went to the door, locked then came back to Jason. She blushed, shy to even stare at him. She stood from a distance then started to move her body. Faith would laugh, Jason would grin with joy with every move she made. Faith placed hands on her waist, moved it slowly up and down as if she knew exactly what she was doing.

.

Jason: Oh my Gosh, where did you see that?

.

Faith: I really don't know (laughs)

.

She smiled then slowly bite her lower lips, trailed hands up her boobs then moved her waist in a circular way. Faith surprised Jason a lot, he could not stop gasping. She put hands under her top, held her bra-top then took it off then dropped it on top of his bed. Faith slowly rolled her top up then smiled as Jason's eyes widened in astonishment.

.

Faith: Get well then . . .maybe you will get a chance to take everything I'm wearing off by yourself.

.

Jason: Your majesty, have mercy on me I'm an innocent man. I can't move!

.

Faith: Do you have to, I can move so...!

.

Faith crept closer to the bed, got her leg on top then hopped on top of the bed. She gently, moving slowly got on top of Jason . She tried not to hurt him, being as gently as far as possible then moved her waist in

circles on top of him.

.

Jason: Now it's worse.

.

Faith: Okay sorry, I will get off now. (laughs)

.

Faith got off him then sat on the chair, she opened an ice-cream that she started to share with him.

Faith might have not tasted her first ice-cream with Jason but he loved it. He once offered it to her too, just that he met him after Mike who did it first. The fact that Jason died for a few seconds, he forgot he had confessed his feelings but faith knew the truth and wasn't gonna ask him about it.

An hour later her visiting time elapsed and she had to leave. Jason was happy, so was Faith. Before she left, she lowered down then whispered into his ear.

" Get well, me and my ..(pauses).. kgm. . .we are waiting for you guys" She laughed, staring at her pants then he eyes rolled to Jason's same spot as

hers. Jason smiled, wondering if Faith was very high or something.

.

Jason: Alright royalty.

.

She spent a few hours with him then left after a while. That's when Faith called Belia who drove her back home.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Faith could see Lorato in-front of the house waiting and the moment Belia stopped the car. Lorato approached them, held faith's hand then led her to the house as usual. Faith gave Lorato the keys then she opened the door. Faith was really stunned by Lorato's appearance. She looked very young than the age she actually said she was.

.

Faith: Please take this key to Kevin upstairs at the toilet.

.

Lorato took it then went upstairs. She didn't ask anything or nothing crossed her mind. Faith placed Kevin's phone on the table. A couple of minutes later Kevin came downstairs angrily. He was messed up and Faith had her legs crossed on the table and she was drinking one of Kevin's wines.

.

Kevin: Faith what did you do huh?

.

Faith: You want a glass of wine my love?

.

Kevin: Are you out of your mind? I was stuck in the toilet for hours.

.

Faith: I think it's a good thing baby, I mean now you

might not smell like a fish since It wasn't the living room, get yourself a glass and let's wine.

.

Kevin rushed upstairs to the bedroom. Lorato looked at Faith then slowly tip-toed upstairs to Kevin since she thought Faith couldn't see a thing. She met him right at the door, Faith followed her too.

.

Lorato(cries): Kevin, I thought about abortion thing, rra I'm scared. I wanna keep the baby. You don' have to be a part of our lives, just sending money will be enough.

.

Kevin: Lower your voice, I ain't being a part of this. This child is not mine.

.

Lorato: He is yours, I'm sure about it.

.

Kevin: Get away from me.

.

Lorato: Do you want me to tell sis Faith?

.

Faith got there, hiding but didn't hear anything since they were both quiet. Kevin's phone rang, not the one Faith had but another phone that he uses for his business. Faith heart skipped a beat, she never knew about that phone.

.

(ON CALL)

Kevin: Alright is he gone?

.

Caller:..... ..

.

Kevin: What, did you just say you don't know. That Jason guy should not be breathing . . . I will call you back.

.

Faith couldn't believe what she heard, Kevin knew about it? Jason's accident was something he planned? She clutched hands to her chest as she started to sweat, when she thought she heard the worst, Lorato added " I'm keeping this baby rra!"

Kevin added, " Mme wena you are better, my wife is just a tortoise shell. She can't fall pregnant mme sorry, I don't want a child with you Lorato" He concluded. Faith was broken by his words but she fought back tears. She just decided to smiled then rubbed her prssy.

.

Faith: Sweetie(speaks to her prssy), We gonna give it to our special guy and he will crawl before our knees alright? He will swallow those words, let's stay clean and not smell fish.

.

Faith couldn't wait to discipline her husband, She

smiled then told herself that she wasn't gonna be the one divorcing Kevin, but the heat will humble him until he, himself quits. Yeah, Faith was certain she was gonna break his heart until it was a size of a bean and him begging for a divorce, the same way he begged her to marry her. They started with an introduction, It should end with a conclusion, faith concluded then smiled. After what he did to Jason, He wasn't getting away with it.

.

Faith: When you say will you please marry me, be ready to say will you please divorce me one day, He will beg me. (she amended to herself)

.

She walked downstairs then continued to drink her wine with ice-blocks in the glass..

Please Like and share.

More Like and Comments.

We might get another bonus right away.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 42

.

.

.

.

(At the town, Mike's house)

.

Mickie: I don't think you should go now, how about you wait then we get to go there together as a family daddy wa Anaya?

.

Mike: I can't wait that long. I have to go there and see the plot. I will just be gone for a week and next week when I come back I will move you guys to the city.

.

Mickie: You are really desperate, why don't we just wait for that week then go together at once?

.

Mike: No, I already told you.

.

Mickie: Mike you planning to leave your family alone, your small family for 1 week in this house. We need you here, in 3 days it's Anaya's birthday. You do know that right?

.

Mike rubbed his eyes then walked towards the window. He peered his out, ruffled his face then trailed hands through his hair. He went back to the couch, disturbed by a rapid anger and frustration.

.

Mike: I know all that but I have to go.

.

Mickie frowned, startled by his crisp, no-nonsense of

his voice. She reluctantly gave up trying to convince Mike to go. He wasn't spending time with them like he used to and that worried her.

.

Mickie: Just know that we love you and we are just here to support you, as our daddy. I love you.

.

Mike: I know but Mickie, Just know that we are not married yet. You can't be deciding things for me as if you are my wife. Have your limits.

.

Mickie: What did I do, as the mother of your child I was begging you to consider doing things that are best for your family, as the head of the family. I'm so sorry If I was wrong.

.

Mike: I don't need that, I know what I have to do for my family and don't lecture me on how to do it. Do you understand?

.

Mickie: What's wrong nerra, is this about her?

.

Mike: Who?

.

Mickie kept quite then Mike angrily stood up, took his tuxedo hanged at the corner then grabbed his briefcase. Anaya was sitting on the stairs, even thou she was still that young, turning 2 years and strangely smart. She could see that her parents were fighting. She was a very intelligent girl who was taken to highly paid day care centers on that town and she had been receiving education at that very young age, Just like those children of the whites. Anaya stood up, struggling to walk but took one step at a time to go to her mother. Mickie was crying, placing hands on the face then reached for a plastic with bottles of wine under the table. She poured, drank one glass, the second then the third. She drank everyday trying to take away her sorrows.

.

Anaya: Mom-my. . .

.

Mickie was startled, she quickly took the bottles away, gazed at Anaya then lowered her head.

.

Mickie: Hey baby.

.

Anaya couldn't talk well, she struggled with most words but then she just placed hands on her mother's face then wiped her tears away. Her eyes also got wet, teary but she had to be strong and comfort her mother just like she does for her all the time.

.

Mickie: Aww thank you baby, come here.

.

Mickie lifted Anaya then hugged her. She wiped her tears away, that pain in her heart. She couldn't explain it, especially the thought of losing another man that she loved. Mickie had just changed and lived by Mike's rules and expectations but still that

couldn't erase his memories of Faith, She was sure about it.

.

(At Kevin's place)

.

Kevin had gone to the hospital and returned in the middle of the night. He wasn't able to get help but his penis was itching as bad as it did at first. He unlocked then went upstairs to his room where he found Faith sleeping with her clothes. He sat on a chair besides her and started to think that she was even prettier than she used to be. It just started right on that spot, the way he left about Faith fluttering in his mind and in a long time, He just got turned on by his puppet wife. He took off his clothes, got on top of the bed then started to caress Faith, waking her up.

.

Faith: What is this?

.

Kevin: I miss my wife...

.

Faith: Really?

.

Kevin: Yeah, take off your clothes, why are you sleeping wearing clothes?

.

Faith: Because I am sleeping wearing clothes.

.

Kevin: Take them off baby!

.

Kevin started to suck Faith's neck then slowly pulled off her top. Faith didn't stop him. He started to kiss her, She didn't stop him either. Kevin's drck started to stretch and get very hard. He couldn't imagine the feeling of her tight, wet prssy especially since he haven't had sex with her in a long time. Kevin pulled Faith's jean and left her wearing just lace panties

that could let him see her prssy. It was looking very clean with Faith's light skin, He couldn't breath as if she wasn't his wife. He was so hard, horny and his heart beat so fast. The way Faith kissed Kevin was way out of this world, her caressed him, tickled his balls and blew his mind off. Kevin couldn't even stop shivering and shaking abruptly like a headless chicken. If you know that best feeling before sex with someone you think you badly feel and want at that moment, Imagine it because that's how Kevin felt at that moment. Kevin had also noticed that this past few days Faith been getting thicker, fresher and more comfortable and no longer demanding his attention. The moment he tried to slip his hand under Faith's panties, she grabbed his hand.

.

Faith: No no, no strings attached!

.

Kevin: Come on baby, It's been a long time.

.

Faith: So what, who said when you are horny le nna

I'm horny? It doesn't work that way. Please let me sleep.

.

Kevin: What are you trying to say?

.

Faith: I wasn't trying, I just said it. I ain't horny bro. Koore you tried to kiss me, I'm still dry down there. I can't feel anything...!

.

Kevin: Baby don't be like that, I can try to make you wet.

.

Faith: Tell me, what's the name of a bigger fish, a very big one?

.

Kevin: A shark? Baby stop those and let's try to make you wet because I'm dying in here. I wanna feel that warmth inside yourwet slippery cherry-dripping hole.

.

Faith: I don't want to be wet, and I also had zero intentions to have sex with a drck that smells like fish. Sorry, I'm no longer interested..... because, I'm think know your scent, slowly turning into a shark.

.

Faith just kept calm saying all those. A cheating husband, dealing with him her way was be best thing she could for herself. She just said anything that could break his little confidence down, especially since Kevin always thought he was the best in sex.

.

Kevin: You insulting me now?

.

Faith: Ao my hubby bear, No. I know truth hurts but learn to handle it. You are the man.

.

Kevin: Okay.

.

Kevin was turned off yet still horny. The feeling wasn't going away and he could see that Faith wasn't gonna open her legs.

.

Kevin: You know, as my wife you have to help me. . A man's desires should be satisfied by his wife for the wedding to last longer, Faith you never do anything like that.

.

Faith: Feel free to ask other fishes for help..

.

Kevin couldn't say anything. He just tried to find a way to convince Faith he didn't do anything since he could see that she was still bothered about what happened in the morning.

.

Kevin: baby, about that fish thing. It's not what you are thinking..!

.

Faith: Even if you explain my love, no nunu for you. Just go ahead and sleep.. Goodnight.

.

Kevin tried to do it by touching her. He rubbed her aas and hoped she would change her mind because he knew Faith had always been easy, anytime he wanted to get it. She would comply, listen and do it his way but It wasn't the case that night. Kevin breathed heavily, like a bull behind Faith. He tried to put his hand under her panties again.

.

Faith: Kante keeng? What did you understand small'nyana pipi? You want me to buy panties with a padlock?

.

Kevin was shocked to hear Faith say his drck was small. The only thing that came into his mind was that Faith felt a bigger one. His heart nearly stopped as those thoughts fluttered in his mind, he couldn't even breath. Imagine your wife saying that! Faith didn't do anything but Kevin already saw it as if she

got laid. She angrily got off the bed, searched on the floor grabbed her jeans then wore them. She wore a shirt, then a jacket that she zipped until it covered her neck. She got back into the bed, pulled a blanket over her body then left Kevin, shocked. Faith slept right next to him while his drck remained hard and painful since he was horny, not to mention the burning sensation starting again on his penis forehead.

.

(Next day, 08:22AM)

.

Kevin woke up very early and got ready for work, in fact he wasn't just planning to leave early for work but wanted to see a doctor before he could do anything. When he left Faith was still sleeping and by the time she woke up. She didn't waste time then went downstairs to knock at Lorato's door. They had an issue to talk about and scrutinize. Unfortunately Lorato had also left and Faith stood there wondering

what she was thinking, If she was still blind, she would have been left all by herself? She asked herself then shook her head.

Faith went upstairs, got ready and this time she had classes at 2PM so she had the entire day until 2 with Jason. She started searching for every cloth on her wardrobe and wanted to see everything she opened. She saw heels on the other side.

.

Faith: Hmm, not yet.

.

She twirled around then placed her eyes on the dress she could see hanging on the far back of the wardrobe. She smiled, took it then got ready.

She called Belia and asked her to take her to the hospital. Even Belia couldn't even suspect that Faith she worked for since her arrival in the city could see, this days she wasn't stressing much or needed to be nursed, Belia could only be proud that Faith was now getting to be independent.

They arrived at the hospital and Belia helped Faith out of the car, she didn't need her help, Belia could just read it in her face but she just held her hand and walked her towards the entrance.

Out of nowhere, someone grabbed Faith by the shoulder. He breathed heavily then gasped in surprise.

.

Voice: Faith it's really you. Oh my God..!

.

Faith looked at that guy, He was fine, clean and his scent smelt so familiar.

.

Faith: And then, who are you?

.

Voice: It's me Faith, Mike.

.

Her heart beat fast, She was shocked. She looked into his eyes and started to remember how her life

turned out with Mike as part of it. She gazed at a man who couldn't choose between her and his ex. She scoffed, shook her head against disbelief. It hurt, the memories but Faith made it clear to herself that she wasn't gonna let even the Mike, who smelt nice and used to close to him fool her again.

.

Faith: Belia leave us.

.

Belia walked away.

.

Mike: How have you been, you looki-ng very beautiful. How about we go and have some coffee, so we can talk, I didn't expect to see you easily. . . I just got in the city an hour ago!

.

Faith: So this is Mike. . (giggles) I can feel you.

.

Mike(smiles): You have always felt me, even after a

long. I have been with you remember ?

.

Faith: ooh! Remember when I told you that with or without my eyes I can feel you?

.

Mike: The day we met after we got separated. .
Yeah(smiles)

.

Faith: I was lying bro, I didn't feel anything.

.

Mike's eyes popped out. He looked at Faith then giggled, trying to take it as a joke.

.

Faith: So tell me, you married. . .or

.

Mike: I'm not married. Ever since you got married. . I couldn't get over it Faith. I should have treated you right.. I should have...

.

Faith: You see this?

.

Mike: Yeah.

.

She was showing him her ring.

.

Faith: This is what differentiates us, with a ring I'm a woman. And you without a ring, you are a young man. Stay in your lane, eyes on the ball buddy. You will get lucky and get another young lady... Stay away from women, like me. I gotta go.

.

Whatever Faith said made her feel much better, Mike once made her hurt so she wasn't gonna let it happen again. Faith turned around, called Belia then went inside leaving Mike stunned by her words. He asked himself, was that the same Faith he knew? He even lost that confidence he left his town with.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 43

.

.

.

.

.

(At the hospital)

.

(Faith enters Jason's room then locks)

.

She looked at him and found him fast asleep. Faith didn't wake Jason up, she just placed her stuff on the chair, pulled a blanket over him back on place then sat besides him. Faith just looked at Jason, smiled then lowered down. She looked straight at his

lips then started to have that desire to kiss his. There was something about Jason that kept making her heart palpitate fast, then plod slowly. He was sort of charming. Faith felt so different around him, her body would have goosebumps then her head would go insane. She would just find herself smiling alone, blushing with her eyes filled with joy.

.

Faith(laughs): What I'm I even laughing at?

.

She said, staring at Jason. Faith lowered down again the placed her lips on his. She slowly bite his lower lip since the idea was to steal a kiss. He might have been asleep but that kiss was wet, juicy and nearly made even Faith wet her panties. It was romantic what she did and when she went for some more, Jason opened his eyes. Faith stumbled back.

.

Faith: Oh, I . . . I... Hey Jason.

.

Jason: Your royalty the queen, I was thinking you the whole night. When did you come?

.

Faith: Should I sleep here tonight, so you won't get worried?

.

Jason: Sleep here right now but later you should go home, I don't want you to be in trouble.

.

Faith took off her shoes and with that beautiful dress that she wore. Jason couldn't stop swallowing. He couldn't take his eyes off her. Let me rewind, the way Faith looked for Jason that day was against the law, She never even looked that way before, not at all. If there was something that was gonna stop Jason's heart from beating, it was sleeping right next to an angel. Who does that?

Faith slept right next to him.

.

Faith: You are so warm..!

.

Jason: And you are cold...!

.

Faith(laughs): Then who should warm me? You !

.

Jason laughed. He was much better than the other day since he could move his hands without any problem, even his legs but they still had that pain.

.

Faith: Jason, who do you love the most in the world?

.

Jason: easy, Myself.

.

Faith: Of-course, but why?

.

Jason: Because I'm blessed. I'm blessed to have the most elegant woman in the entire world. God made my life worth living by bring an Angel in my life, that's

you Faith. You are not just a person, any other human being. You are an Angel that God had sent for some of us to have a place in this world. I ..just

.

Faith: I just wanna stay with you. Sometimes I can just think of you and have a strength to overcome any situation that I face...! I can never be broken by anything as long as you are with me.

.

Jason: You really wanna be with me?

.

Faith: I'm sure about it, If you go anywhere in the world I will follow.

.

Jason: As a friend?

.

Faith: Anything, As a friend. . .As a wife. . As a baby mama, any of the 3 or all of them. I will follow you because where you are, I'm very happy.

.

Jason: If you do follow me, I will be . . .a king, a blessed one. I will let my heart speak for me, for I do not follow the thoughts, my heart is at peace with you.

.

Faith: Mine too, when they meet, they can have a party?

.

Jason placed his lips on Faith's mouth. She received it, bite his upper lip then passionately sucked it with her tongue. She moved her hand on his hair chest then tilted her body towards him. Jason gently placed his hand on her boobs then tickled her nipples softly with Faith's dress pulled down a little. Her soft moans turned to hums, her body started to shiver as her blood started to boil. Faith closed her eyes, horny and wet she could feel it, she couldn't move her legs. Her hand mistakenly ended on his penis. Faith's eyes widened, that was the second drck she held with her hand. Her eyes had just

popped out and she couldn't even breath, scared and rolling her eyes in some excitement. It was big, terrifying and somehow nice because that's what Faith wanted. She could keep calm to shout his name, scream " daddy go harder on me please" after touching it.

.

Faith(breathes heavily): hee banna!

.

She said after feeling that huge plum.

.

Faith: I'm I hurting you?

.

Jason: No, go easy on me, gently!

.

Faith moved her hand under his pants, held it gently and this time her eyes widened. She could feel it now, Jason wasn't just nice, sweet and loving, that dude was giving an amazing "Golbose" a sized

manhood and Faith could just say her prayers. She started to jerk it slowly, move her hand up and down, toggle it quickly and with his semen coming out of his golbose, she wet his drck so that it would be more soft. Jason breathed heavily, Faith's handjob treated him so good.

.

Faith: I'm not that good..!

.

Jason: Yes, you are not good.. because you are the best of best!

.

Faith smiled, stood then got under the blankets to Jason's drck, her legs turned to Faith's head along with her aas.

.

Jason: Be gentle, the stitches.. .

.

Faith: Ooh, so sorry!

.

Jason's eyes could only stare at that thick, huge booty that was right in-front of his face. Was he dreaming? Faith slowly slipped it inside her mouth, Jason closed his eyes and moaned as if he wasn't a patient. He had never had such a great time as a patient before, who said a hospital is only about pain, being admitted is a meaning of death or a time people should be sad? Jason wasn't a sad patient, he was having his treatment and medication anytime. Faith thrust the drck on the throat, gurgled it then wagged her tongue around his pink, soft mushroom like-head.

.

Jason: Oh my Gosh. . .!

.

He started to shake and Faith kept going deep throat until he nutted his load of semen on her mouth. Faith grinned, taking anything that spilled out back into the mouth. She turned to him, smiled then looked as Jason caught his breath, sighing and begging for

mercy.

.

Jason: I didn't see that coming. . .!

.

Faith: For someone I care about, I can be a bad girl...!

.

Faith turned around to face him. He was also so horny. Jason could see in her eyes.

.

Jason: Set it on my face, I'll help..!

.

Faith: Oh my gosh, you not well!

.

Jason: Do you trust me?

.

Faith: Alright....!

.

She turned around, pulled her panties to the side she placed her yellow skin, pink and dripping wet pussy on his lips. She closed her eyes, breathing heavily as he started suck like a baby suckling milk from her mother's nipples. Faith screamed, her legs vibrating when Jason just placed his tongue on the right portal, running it through the clitoris then sucking with passion, determination and tickling her to a point she left like she was gonna pee.

.

Faith: Oh my frcking gosh, daddydaddy!

.

She reached orgasm, letting all her nutrients and juices into his mouth. She sighed in relief, got off slowly she took a tissue to wipe Jason and helped change what he was wearing. Their time was almost up, Faith smiled then kissed his forehead, got herself ready then waited until the clock elapsed so she could leave. It was one of the most beautiful days.

.

Faith(Jokingly): Ae maan, If you don't heal now, you

won't be serious.

.

Jason(laughs): I might start walking right now, best treatment ever.

.

Faith(Blushes): Ee aah, I'm a Doctor ijo, I helped you pumpkin. You are my patient, that's your treatment.

.

Jason: With a Doctor like you, I don't mind getting sick over and over again.

.

Faith laughed, She was just happy, having some sort on after life on the same lifeline and without dying. Faith left after the doctors let her know the time had elapsed.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

It was very late, dark outside and the Belia's car arrived with Faith. At first she was surprised by the car she saw outside the house. She looked around, wondering whose car it was. Upon approaching the entrance of the house she heard unfamiliar voices. She panicked, wondering what was the noise about. She held tight to Belia and she just helped her into the house. Faith's eyes met Kevin's, Mrs Penelope and Mrs Cira's gaze. She nearly fainted but had to be strong and the first thing that came into her mind was, What were they doing there? She acted blind, sat on the couch with the help of Belia and everyone was very silent.

.

Mrs Penelope: Faith, how are you doing my daughter?

.

Faith: Who is this?

.

Mrs Penelope: Kevin's mother.

.

Faith: Ooh! I'm good Ma.

.

Mrs Cira: My little girl.

.

Faith: Hey you!

.

They greeted each other and Faith just smiled when staring at Kevin's mother but the look she gave Kevin would cast a demon out of someone's soul.

.

Mrs Penelope: The reason why I came here is because my son called us, crying and complaining about how you treat him. He told us that the family issues ain't going well and things are complicated, you guys fight alot and don't even have a chance to have sex, have a child or give each other attention. He wanted us to help, that's why I his mother came and your mother showed up too.

.

Mrs Cira: Yes Faith my child, a marriage is a very important thing. You have to respect and honor your husband, when a man cries. You know he means it, he loves you so much and don't want to lose you. Kevin is worried and only you can put his heart at ease. You do understand? What's going on my girl.. We want to know the problem...

.

Faith listened carefully. She looked at them then just relaxed, laying on the couch like Queen Elizabeth and both Mrs Cira and Mrs Penelope were shocked, they could only blame it on her blindness.

.

Faith: I and my husband.. we will fix it. It's nothing much and we are sorry to worry you guys. Okay? He know I love him.. We are fine. Baby, we gonna do this right?

.

Kevin: Yes my love.

.

Faith: We will continue after I change, Hubby help me upstairs...!

.

Kevin smiled, relieved then held Faith's hand. He helped her upstairs then to their room.

.

Kevin: Baby, It's great now we are willing to fix our issues. I knew our parents would help..!

.

Faith: You call your mother here, to do what? Mingle in our business and tell us how to act in our wedding? Was she there when you proposed to me? Was she there?

.

Kevin: Baby, they are here to help.

.

Faith: help what, Help us stop the entire house from smelling like fish? Does your mother know how to

stop that smell? Listen, bringing your mother won't solve anything here. I will break your heart and her's at the same time papi.. Keep involving her in our affairs, you'll send your mother early to her grave.. because of a heart attack.

.

Kevin: Baby mma!

.

Faith: I don't want them here, When we get downstairs. Tell them to leave my house right now. I don't want to see them or else I leave, akere wena you are married to them not me? Did I say I want lectures?

.

Kevin: It's late Faith, very late. They just got here the town is far, they gonna spend a night.

.

Faith: Tell your bodyguards to leave, you come here pretending to be sad, bringing along your complicated and uneven faced mother too, Did she

say "I do" to you or I did?? Tell them to leave.

.

Faith walked towards the door and Kevin followed her. He was shaking and couldn't even breath. He looked at the parent's faces then felt like crashing, Faith was very calm.

.

Mrs Penelope: Wow, what an Angel. . but you didn't change.

.

Faith(Smiles): My hubby loves this one...!

.

Mrs Penelope: I love...(interrupted)

.

Kevin: Can you guys please leave... Go back to town.

.

Mrs Penelope: Are you out of your mind? At this hour. You called us.

.

Kevin: Leave my house right now, Go please, I don't want to say it again.

.

He said taking their bags out of the house and Faith just relaxed on the couch, enjoying the show. Kevin chased them out and they kept trying to ask why but could not say. Faith grabbed the last bottle of his wines, opened the poured some in the glass, grabbed it then lifted it up. She was alone so she amended to herself.

.

Faith: Cheers.

.

She sipped it slowly, shook her head then sat there at ease. She gazed at the clock, 23:56 hrs. Almost midnight and Mrs Cira and Mrs Penelope were sent back home.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 44

.

.

.

.

.

(At Faith's House)

.

Before Kevin's mother left, she grabbed his hand and asked him with her eyes filled with tears.

.

Mrs Penelope: Are you doing this on your own will or it's your wife who is making you do it?

.

Kevin: Mother, Just leave. Thanks for the advice.

.

Kevin turned around then walked back to the house. He slammed the door angrily, waddled towards Faith then grabbed the bottle of wine, smashed it on the wall then brushed the glass of wine away from her hand.

.

Kevin: What is wrong with you, why did you make me chase my own mother out of my house at this hour?

.

Faith: We both have equal rights towards this house, If I remember well you said I own everything you have since we married on community of property, you explained very well how it works so.... I didn't forget..

.

Kevin: But then did you have to ask me to chase my own mother at this hour?

.

Faith: If you wanted us to talk you should have called my Mother too, Mys Cira is one of you. Mickie's mother? Your Ex-fiance's mother? What advice could she give us when she failed to advice Mickie? Nna I saw this meeting as a joke tota looking at the people who came ... so I had to call it off.

.

Kevin: Those people are our parents, our parents...
(Shouts angrily)

.

Faith: No, they are your parents. My mother wasn't called here. She is out there, my gogo. She is the one who raised me and Kevin if you wanted me to let your parents stay here tonight, talk about our problems then I was gonna listen if you call her, I would have shown you that I can listen because if there is someone I can respect and take advice's from is my gogo. . . and another nice guy that I . . care about and I'm not sure if that's you...

.

Kevin: You are so full of yourself but you are just a

blind, puppet without nothing but... your beauty. You were very poor and you should appreciate the fact that I developed you, I changed your life by marrying you that's why you look this clean, I took you off the streets, you might be forgetting who saved you from hunger.

.

Faith: hololo, Did I ask you to marry me. Shee, were you saved who from hunger? You brought me to hunger, stress and depression. I was thick, happy and enjoying my life until you came along, took away my virginity then started sleeping with girls who can't even get into the shower or they forget to bath their vagina's? A blind woman can't forget that and imagine an animal with two eyes smelling fish, I'm not stupid girl. I'm a not a fool, you cheating on me Kevin right?

.

Kevin: Why would I cheat on you? Why? Look at me. .
.. oh I forgot you have no eyes!

.

Faith: You will regret calling me a puppet....!

.

Kevin: I'm tired of your games....

.

Faith: You are tired already? What have I done so far that could make you tired? The good things are coming, don't worry babe. You will get more tired, bring yourself a spare wheel, this is a long ride.

.

Faith closed her eyes then placed her hand on the pillow. Kevin was very angry and he didn't know what to do. He angrily turned around, went outside then called Amanda to come and pick her up. She didn't take too long and she arrived. She parked then the two just stayed in the car, Kevin was shivering, shaking and was a mess.

.

Amanda: Hi baby!

.

Kevin: How are you doing?

.

Amanda kissed Kevin on the neck, sucked it a little as if she wanted to make a bruise, love bite on his neck. She could smell that weird, unfamiliar and disgusting scent from Kevin.

.

Amanda: Daddy are you okay?

.

Kevin: Do I look like it?

.

Amanda: I was asking, When did you last have a shower?

.

Kevin: I stink?

.

Amanda: Not really but yeah, A little.

.

Kevin: It's a medication for my pen!s, It's confirmed I have an STI. .and should do an HIV test soon, We both should because before I meet you, I was negative... no STI's or nothing!

.

Amanda heart plodded so fast when she started to wonder if Kevin infected her. She was also negative and it was impossible to be the one who brought the STI's.

.

Amanda: Kevin wee, I'm divorcing my husband to be with you, carry your child and in return you bring me STI's? I have been having sex with only you Kevin. Ao rra, apart from me and your wife, did you have sex without protection with other women?

.

Kevin: You brought the STI's you are so easy to get to your panties .. the first time we met you the

one who did everything, rubbing yourself against me for my drck, you are easy nxa. Very easy and It's clear you brought the STI's because all men with money might smack your aas everyday.

.

Amanda: Kevin rra, I'm telling you I have been sleeping with only you. So tell me we are still staying together right? Divorcing our partners to be together?

.

Kevin(scoffs): I don't want to marry you.. . It was just a talk during sex. We guys say that all the time when the sex is good but. . sometimes we don't mean it. I was just enjoying nutting my sperms inside you . . I gotta fix things with my wife, you should with your husband too.

.

Amanda: Kevin what? I just filed a divorce against my husband.

.

Kevin: Then undo it, we are done talking! Oh, you

might keep the baby thou... He might be the reason we might in the future and maybe fxck again.

.

Amanda grabbed Kevin, hugged him tightly and tried to talk to him but he just didn't give her a chance. She couldn't imagine the mess she was in, STI's. . or worse with HIV, a divorce against her husband and Kevin acting that way.

.

Amanda: Kevin don't do this to me.

.

Kevin: I already did it. . .

.

Amanda: Then I'm gonna tell Faith about us, I'm gonna tell her the truth because she deserves to know. You made me betray my only friend Kevin and this is what I get in return?

.

Kevin: Damn it, so you are gonna blackmail me?

.

Amanda: You don't deserve a woman like Faith, you are trash.

.

Kevin angrily slapped Amanda, twice. She burst out crying, with hands on her face. Amanda fell down and that's when she felt her panties get warm, she quickly rose then checked only to find her panties filled with blood. She cried, calling Kevin's hand. It was a surprise that Kevin also got scared, as much as he wanted a child, He couldn't afford to lose the child Amanda was carrying even thou he said he didn't want to be with her. He grabbed her, lifted her into the car then started the engine and left.

Faith was watching everything through the window since they had parked on the yard.

.

(Kevin's house, Bedroom)

.

Faith had Jason's number written on a piece of paper. She took the telephone then dialed the number. It rang twice then he picked up, Faith changed her voice, trying to prank Jason a little.

.

Faith: Hey you, Your girlfriend is hurt, someone pushed her to the ground here In town..(back at town)

.

Jason: Really, but the only girl I care about is in the city.

.

Faith: Who is she?

.

Jason: I'm taking to her right now, Hi majesty!

.

Faith(laughs): I thought my voice sounded like that of a man! I was like, HEY YOU!

.

Jason: You got a voice of an Angel and It can never be changed. . .

.

Faith: I miss you daddy, It's cold here without you...!

.

Jason: Aww, I wish I was with you.

.

Faith(sounding like a baby): babe kana Kevin wanted to beat me. . .What were you gonna do about it?

.

Jason(shocked): what, I will stand from this bed, beat him up, beat him up and beat him up until he undo the beating he did to you, It's impossible to undo what has been done but he would have to make it possible.

.

Faith(laughs): Hurray! I was gonna help you. I mean use my kicks on him or something, they are deadly..!

.

Jason(laughs): You are very funny, I just like the confidence you have, I'm happy.

.

Faith: It's because I can talk to you about anything daddy.....How are you feeling?

.

Jason: Much better, thanks to you. The nurse is here, she is doing some check-ups.. I will be going my royalty.

.

Faith: good, tell those lady nurses that I pull out a girl's hair nna, Ijoh. . . I don't want to close the hospital. . .

.

Jason(laughs): Don't worry, I'm a very good boy too.

.

Faith: Sleep tight my King.

.

Jason: Sleep tight royalty.

.

Faith hanged up and the moment she placed a phone on the table. She heard a noise downstairs. She listened carefully then heard something dropping on the floor. Her heart skipped a beat, wondering if it was Kevin. She slowly walked towards the door, squinted outside then tip-toed to the living room. It was very clear that someone had just got inside the house but It was Kevin. She heard people arguing at Lorato's bedroom. Faith slowly walked towards it, eavesdropped then heard Lorato arguing with a man. At first she thought it was Kevin but then the voice was unfamiliar.

.

Lorato: Thabo, I told you before.. you dumped me so I won't take you back. Gape this baby is not yours, I fell pregnant after I had sex with Kevin, he is the father and he is willing to take care of his child.

.

Faith's heart nearly stopped. She thought, Now

wonder Kevin smelt the way he did, he just had sex with any girl, mixing two odour of fishes to make one that can never be washed away. She was about to hurt, she liked this Lorato girl.

.

Thabo: please, I beg you. We can start afresh, together.

.

Lorato: I don't love you Thabo, I don't. I love the father of my child, he is married too but I just want him, if those words came from him, it would be better.

.

Thabo: What makes you think I'm not the father?

.

Lorato: you are not, Kevin is!

.

Faith shoved the door open and those two froze. Lorato's heart pumped blood quickly, plodded hardly

then her face started to sweat.

.

Faith: Did I just hear you mention my husband's name...huh? Wait, who are you talking to?

.

Lorato: No, I didn't Sis Faith. The phone, loudspeaker.

.

Faith: Don't be shy, repeat what you said about Kevin.

.

Faith sniffed a little, looked around then gazed at Kevin.

.

Faith: Lorato, there is someone else in here, I can feel that unfamiliar scent... I have a good sense of smell, is there someone in here with you now?

.

Lorato: no, I'm alone sis Faith. Why do you think like that? (scared)

.

Faith: O itse monko wa ditlhako? (You know the smell of shoes?)

.

Lorato: Yeah, why?

.

Faith: There is an unusual, strong and deadly one in this room right now, Lorato. . . I don't wanna get mad. Who are you with ?

.

Lorato looked at Thabo's feet, he had taken his shoes off. Honestly, She could feel that too. She gave him that " Why did you take off this damn shoes!" look.

.

Lorato(cries): It's my ex-boyfriend..sorry sis Faith. .!

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 45

.

.

.

.

(Town, Dana's father's house)

.

Dr Mbezo: Did you find anything, my daughter?

.

Bodyguard: I have people searching for her everywhere sir, She might know you are looking for her then she hid or something...!

.

Dr Mbezo(Shouts angrily): I have heard those words 3 weeks ago and you are still saying the same thing,

are you out of your mind, Should I find someone else to do the job?

.

Bodyguard: I'm sorry sir but we did our best, No one is sure she is still in this town. She might have moved, it's been over a decade since you last made contact with her. I'm sorry sir... But why after a long time?

.

Dr Mbezo: I was very angry at my daughter for sleeping with a . . .garden boy. Dana was very intelligent, beautiful and she had a face of her mother but she disappointed me. I didn't chase Dana away, She chose Love and left with that man, I tried everything to separate them until I gave up, people think I asked her to leave, She asked me to stop but I didn't, she disappeared with him. Leaving that note I have placed on the table. Now I realize, love is something we can't go against.

.

Bodyguard: Don't worry sir, we will find her. I'm sure

she will listen now because she won't be a teenager anymore but a woman.

.

Dr Mbezo: A woman or teenager, she is still my Dana. The only thing I regret is not letting her be happy with a man she chose for herself. I also regret not looking for her after she left, I was just angry without thinking and as the years went by, I started to regret, looked but could not find her. Now it's sad, her little face had just faded away in my mind. It hurts here and I don't have time, I wanna die in peace.

.

Bodyguard: I'm so sorry sir, We will get to her very soon.

.

Someone knocked on the door. They opened a door for him and he came holding an envelope. He gave it to the oldman's guard then stood still besides them. Dr Mbezo sat upright on the chair, wondering what it was. The guard took that man who brought the envelope and they talked for a while before he came

back to his boss.

.

Bodyguard: Sir, I have something. I'm very to inform you that your daughter has died a very long time ago. The envelope has the evidence. She died 2 years after she left home and was buried at Mount Selepe. I'm sorry . . .!

.

He opened the envelope then shown the old-man the pictures of her grave. There was no tombstone, just a board used and the grave was more heart-breaking than the news he heard. He looked at it, having all the money in the world and for his daughter to be buried like a poor orphan. It broke his heart and he didn't even have anything to say, neither anything to live for now. He cried, tears just rolled down his eyes and he winced. The guard could not bear it either, he walked outside, afraid to see his boss cry like that for the first time. Dr Mbezo had brothers and their children who knew he had no other children to inherit what he had, so they were all feeling sorry for him

and drawing their-selves to him to have a share. He couldn't trust anyone but his own family but no one was alive.

The bodyguard approached him again, When the boss was in that state he didn't want anyone to talk to him.

.

Bodyguard: Sir, I heard that before she died. . .Dana was pregnant... and somehow the child might have survived!

.

Dr Mbezo: Do you raise my hopes high, or I will deal with you!

.

Bodyguard: Sir, She was indeed pregnant. Maybe if we keep looking, we might find her.

.

Dr Mbezo wiped his tears away, his face beaming with some hope.

.

Dr Mbezo: Alright, look for her.... Let's hope this time something will come up. Go.. go..!

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Faith: I see.. So you and your ex-boyfriend are arguing about my husband?

.

Thabo couldn't move a muscle, especially after seeing a woman as beautiful as Faith. It was like he was dreaming while awake. He didn't blink.

.

Lorato: I was. . I was. . .

.

Faith: Let's talk at the living room, ke kgamiwa ke monko wa ditlhako mo roomo'ng e. (I'm being

choked by the shoe's smell on this room)

.

Lorato: Okay!

.

Faith: Sir, While I and Lorato talk, please take your shoes and use the back door that you used to get in here, before the police get here and help you use the front door! Some of us are very allergic to this kind of smell, you know!

.

Thabo nodded then picked up his shoes. Lorato followed Faith to the living room and Thabo did exactly what he was told to do, silently and without causing any chaos. Her no-nonsense voice just made him understand that saying anything would only result in the worst situation than the one he was already in. Faith sat down and Lorato who kept on saying "sorry sis Faith" took a seat next to her.

.

Faith: Yeah, talk to me.

.

Lorato: I'm so sorry sis Faith.

.

Faith: You said that a few times already, tell me what you were saying about Kevin!

.

Lorato: Nothing, I was only telling Thabo that Kevin, my boss might catch us.

.

Faith: Nice, because he is the father of your child. So you had sex with Kevin?

.

Lorato: No, I mean, he just came into my room drunk then had sex with me. I couldn't stop him. I wanted to tell you but. . . I'm so sorry. Sis Faith, I'm sorry for disappointing you.

.

Faith: no, don't be sorry. Be thankful sissy. Akere you tasted my hotdog. It's all yours now, I don't ride a

drck that stinks like catfish. I mean, you busy saying Sis faith, Sis Faith after feeling the same stupid drck that curves to the right. . You have no shame.

.

Lorato: I didn't mean to.. I'm sorry!

.

Faith: I don't need it. At-least you told me the truth that you slept with Kevin. You can go and start a family with him, give birth to little baby fishes. . and omnibuses. You were like a sister to me.

.

Lorato: Sis Faith please forgive me.

.

Faith: You don't understand my pain, Kevin called me a puppet that can't give birth. I tried everyday. I tried every hour, I did my best to get pregnant for him with my clean, shave prssy but It didn't work out. So, I forgive you but for what you did.. you must bear the weigh of your wrongs.

.

Lorato: I can't terminate it Sis faith then leave for good.

.

Faith: Lorato, stop that. You enjoyed the "tlof tlof" so why regret now? This can never be undone. Accept it.

.

Faith stood up then walked away, same way she would when blind. She got upstairs at her room. Wiped a tear out of her left ear then played a recorder. She had everything recorded in the tape. Lorato felt so bad that she kept thinking of suicide. She was shaking, her heart beating above normal and her head hit by dull head aches.

.

(At Kevin's Private Hospital, for rich people)

.

He parked outside and doctors took Amanda inside

quickly so that she could get help. Kevin followed them, his heart beating abruptly and hardly against his chest. The doors were closed and he was asked to stay outside.

.

Kevin: Please do help her alright. Please...!

.

He turned around and then went to take his seat. Kevin couldn't keep calm, he literally kept shaking on the chair as if it was cold. His life was just a mess, he wasn't going to work and back at home Faith had stopped being nice and had turned rebellious against him. It's like she knew the whole truth about every little thing that he did. Kevin saw his Doctor, the one who he had registered as his family doctor and but mainly for Faith.

.

Kevin: Doctor can I talk to you?

.

Doctor: Oh yeah, Mr Kevin. . . How can I help you?

.

Kevin: How is that lady doing right now?

.

Doctor: She will be fine,. who is she?

.

Kevin: A sister. Doc, I wanted to have a word with you.. about my wife.

.

Doctor: Alright, about her sight?

.

Kevin: Not really, Last time you tried to talk to me about how I treated my wife and I was very angry at you. I lost it and threatened you. . .You remember!

.

Doctor: I remember, the day you called your wife a puppet? I was only trying to help and advice, not as a doctor. But as another man who was a family, wife and Kids. Okay, talk to me.

.

Kevin: My wife has turned into something else. It's like a demon lives inside her. She doesn't want me to touch her, she pushes me away and I can't even control her as the husband. At first I didn't care as much as I do now, but right now.. I'm going through a rough time in my wedding. Ever since this past few weeks, things have be escalating. I need help man, my parents tried and failed. Can you tell me what you wanted to tell me sir that day?

.

Doctor: I only have one advice for you, never be rude to people when they try to help you. If you listened that day, maybe things won't be this way. Otherwise, I'm sorry sir. I can't help you. You asked me to stay away from your family matters, Let's keep it that way. I'm staying as far as I can. Good-luck.

.

Kevin(angrily): Damn you doc.. Damn it.

.

He left like tearing himself into two halves. What a mess his life was!

.

(The Next Day, At Kevin's house)

.

Kevin didn't come home last night. Faith was woken up by Lorato trying to help her. She didn't act mad or something. She silently did whatever she offered her. Lorato kept wondering what Faith was thinking but she could tell she didn't want to talk to her.

.

Lorato: Sis faith. .

.

Faith: Shh.. .It's better. . we just. . don't okay!

.

Lorato kept quiet. After Faith was done Belia came to pick her up and got her to school as usual. She wasn't even worried, She just had a peace of mind as

if she lived a stress free life. She smiled, wondering how It would be if she ever went to a school of medicine, became a doctor or something since she could see.

.

Faith(Amending to herself): Then. . . I could be daddy Jason's little girl in a white coat. . .Cure him if he got sick?

.

Faith smiled, as if she could see that dream a success already. She wondered, how would it be like? She would not worry about lady nurses trying to make their way to her daddy when he is sick, she will be his doctor 25/7, she thought. Not to mention Jason's manhood, very huge that one. All that fluttered in Faith's head and left her blushing.

.

Lecture: Ms Faith you with us?

.

Faith got startled and she just answered without

thinking.

.

Faith: Oh yeah, I'm right here.. Did I go somewhere, I didn't..!

.

Some people laughed and the lecture just continued, ignoring the fact that Faith replied that way. She just waited until the class was over, She quickly asked Belia to take her to the hospital after that class.

Upon arrival at the hospital, Faith just signed to see Jason then rushed to his room only to find no one in there. Everything was cleared. She panicked, wondering what happened. Her heart started beating so fast, her mind started to go insane. For a moment there she had a shortness of breath and that made Faith realize how much she cared about Jason.

.

Faith: Nurse, where is the man who was in this room?

.

Nurse: He might have gone home.

.

Faith: He can't, He wasn't well. He was right here.
His name is Jason.

.

Nurse: for now that room doesn't have a patient. I'm
sorry. I should go.

.

Faith heart nearly stopped, she even almost fainted
and tears were in the verge of showering. That's
when she heard a voice, that scent and that warmth
behind, She could feel it. The scent of a king, a
highness, her daddy.

.

Jason: Looking for someone?

.

Faith turned and she just got into his arms. He was
so close and she didn't expect it. He was looking
fine.

.

Faith: Daddy, my daddy mxaah! You scared me.

.

Jason: I'm here.

.

Faith: I can't believe it,, you are well?

.

Jason: better, will fully recover at home. It wasn't so bad!

.

Faith; It was, you almost left me.

.

Jason: I wasn't gonna leave a queen like you.

.

Faith smiled, slowly moved her hand to his pants while they hugged.

.

Jason; Woo, royalty what is that?

.

Faith; Daddy I was thinking, How about we go to daddy house. I'll be a good girl. . No, If I be a bad girl then daddy could teach me a little lesson, hmm.. Just a little..!

.

Jason swallowed hard, he couldn't breath with that hand down there. The look on Faith's eyes could tell that everything she said, she meant it.

.

Faith: gape daddy's house smells nice, sweet and it's warm unlike back at home.. So daddy please take me with you, what do you say?

.

She said, taking his stuff from his hands then leading the way even before he responded. Simply, Faith was just happy, truly happy without doubts. So was Jason. Who could have thought?

.

Faith: are you coming honey?

.

Jason: Yes mommy!

.

.

.

Please like and comment.

Share too.

Let's all like after reading alright. Thank you.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 46

.

.

.

.

.

(At Jason's house)

.

He put the key through the keyhole, turned it and unlocked. It was kind of funny that those two kept saying things that made both of them laugh. It was like they had been together in a long time, easy to talk to one another, feel safe around one another and mostly have the out-most deepest feeling for one another that they couldn't hide. Jason opened the door.

.

Jason: You first . . .my royalty!

.

Faith: Thank youu!

.

She squinted into the house, placed everything on the table, closed her eyes then smelt that fresh air of freshly cut roses. She turned around then saw flowers that Jason had flowers around. He took a bucket and watered them.

.

Faith: You are very charming Mister.

.

Jason: You know what's charming?

.

Faith; Yes, it's you.

.

Jason: No, what's charming is being here with an

Angel. Look at you, glittering and so amazing.

.

Faith turned tilted, placed a hand on her waist then smiled. Her body turned to Jason, her booty just looking perfect and with those curves, Jason couldn't breath.

.

Faith: You seeing this daddy?

.

Jason: I see It very well. . . wow!

.

Faith: Don't say wow yet, the good things are still coming my sweet, Jay, Jelly-bear, Jayzo. . hmm, Daddy ka princess Faith.

.

Jason: You are making me shy now, Alright Royalty...!
(smiles)

.

Faith: Yeah, can you please sing me a song, you are fine to play a guitar right?

.

Jason: I can try!

.

Faith: Yes, woo woo! Way to go Mr me.

.

Jason: But before that, He knows you can see?

.

Faith: It's kind of surprising, It's only you who knows the truth. Not even my Gogo, I can't tell her yet. They would end up knowing then my entire plan will be ruined. I love her you know and she be with us sooner. I miss her.

.

Jason: Okay, I will be with you every step of the way. I think I will be able to play!

.

Faith screamed, gleefully with a heart filled with joy. She couldn't keep calm. The feeling she had when around Jason was unexplained, intense and very deep. He was so happy to be around him.

Sometimes, Faith would wonder what she did to deserve such a man in her life. Jason played all the roles in her life, A best-friend, a brother, a daddy and a partner in crime of all sorts. Imagine a life partner with such understanding! Faith went to get the guitar, gave it to Jason who sat on the couch and Faith took a seat besides him. She looked right at his face, as the bruises were fading away she watched him start to play his guitar.

Jason(singing):

“ You rock in my heart, you stay in my soul”

“ You are the light O-ff my day”

“ Without you here, It's sooo cold”

“ The skies turn dark, it's so lonely”

“ I say, Royal Highness Faith”

“ Do you see the light at the end of that tunnel”

“ Ohh yeah, Oww oww oww! “

“ I believe in you, I believe In us!

“ Take my hand”

“ Walk with me’

.

He sang it slow, line after line with great skill. Faith couldn't ask for more rather just admired him. She felt like crying, a very beautiful song that just made her feelings for that man even stronger. Faith sat right next to him. Placed her hand on his laps as he played. Jason started to stammer and shiver while playing. With Faith's hand moving down to his pants, slowly rubbing down there. He couldn't breath nor play well.

.

Faith: What is it, keep playing daddy. I'm dancing.

.

She said as I undid the buckle on his belt then unzipped his trouser. Jason kept trying to play the guitar as told but Faith's hand was smooth,

marveling like that under his pants left him intense. He couldn't bare that pain of being so hard.

.

Jason: Aww my gosh...

.

Faith: What daddy, are you okay? Daddy did you really trust I wasn't gonna be a bad girl? I'm daddy's princess kana, a badass like the king.

.

Jason: You are very naughty, Aww my gosh!

.

Faith grabbed his drck then placed both hands on it then started to rub it slowly. She froze, stumbled back and little then clutched hands on her chest.

.

Faith: Wena daddy rra ng ng!

.

Jason: What, are you okay?

.

Faith: Daddy this is. . . this is terrifying. . It's so huge. . this is huge than last time. I'm scared. . Please forgive your princess daddy.

.

Jason: Yeah, I forgive you but. . .I'm gonna teach my little girl a lesson that she told me to when she turned to a bad girl.. . Come here royalty, be tough and be daddy's girl.

.

Faith: Is that a threat, Daddy I will end up being the one who teaches you a lesson kana.

.

Faith swallowed hard, brushing that fear off. She sighed deeply then made up her mind about it. The drck was scary but she was gonna get it. She smiled, got back to that hard rock plum then started to massage it with her hands, slowly and gently and left Jason moaning loudly. Faith enjoyed seeing him blow away like that.

.

Faith: Now whose crying already? We haven't started.

.!

.

She pulled off his jeans, took off his shoes. Jason just pulled down her dress until it was below her pointy boobs, with nipples hard since she was horny. He took off his shirt and Faith knelt down on the floor, as if she knew exactly where to sit. She was between his legs, her eyes staring at that fescue and her heart beating hardly. Was a massive size of a penis that was. For a girl who had a small size for a few times and with that huge size, it was scary. Faith pulled off her dress then remained with her panties.

She slid it in her mouth, wrapped her lips around the head of his cock sucking it gently then swirled her tongue around the tip. He moaned as he raised his hips off the couch pushing his dick into her mouth. She sucked on the head of his dick with her hand wrapped around shaft as he pumped it in and out of

her mouth. She moaned as he continued pumping his drck in and out of her mouth coating the shaft of his fescue with saliva. Faith tightened her grip around his fescue stroking him up and down matching his pace. She felt his drck getting harder as she took him deeper into her mouth.

.

Faith: Daddy no, ae mane..This is a death sentence nje.

.

She said about choking on it a little.

.

Jason: Who is wining now? I can forgive you and stop!

.

Faith: No no, I got this. (smiles)

.

She kept her lips wrapped around the head of his manhood and continued to suck. She pulled his drck

from her mouth to get a closer look. The sight of his thick black cock glistening with saliva was incredible, she thought. Faith didn't have any fear, as long as it was Jason, she wanted him badly and those thoughts made her play freaky, bad and more seductively unlike any of the times with Kevin on the bed.

.

“Oh my gosh it is so big!” She exclaimed looking up at him. Faith slid her hand down to the base of his shaft holding it like a meaty black nightstick. She looked at him in the eye as she swung his fescue smacking herself across the cheek with it as hard as she could. The sensation of being smacked across the face with such a massive drck made her prssy dripping wet. The little used to be blind girl was so full of surprises.

.

“Put it in your mouth so I can fuck your throat.” Jason demanded. Faith took him into her mouth and

started sucking him once again. He grabbed her head with both hands pushing her further down onto his fescue as he began thrusting his hips pushing his drck into the back of her throat.

“I hope your prssy is deeper than your throat!” Jason said ramming his dick all the way down the back of her throat making her gag for air. Faith eye’s popped out, she couldn’t breath.

she pulled his drck out of her mouth then looked up at him while stroking his drck“Let’s find out!” She said sliding her hands up his chest and around his neck as she climbed on top of him. She felt the plump head of his massive drck slide between her inner thighs as she straddled him. Jason grabbed her ass with both hands squeezing tightly as he lifted me into position over his dick. His long fingers pulled the soaking wet lace panties to the side exposing her prssy for the first time.

Jason slowly lowered her until the head of his dick

slide between the lips of her soaking wet pussy.

"Oh gosh, Daddy stop ..stop ..stop" She moaned as she felt her prssy stretch around the head of his massive drck

.

Jason: You really want me stop my royalty?

.

Faith: Just . . .go slow. Do remember I have been having a mini-sized, thin meat baby!

.

Jason(laughs): Alright my royal highness, I will comply to whatever you say.

.

"Good, Let's try it again." she whispered into his ear as she stroked his drck. Faith spit into the palm of her hand and cupped it around the head of his drck. She slid her hand around and around keeping the head of his drck in her palm. "Fuck that feels good! " he moaned under his breath. She continued massaging the head of his fescue while sliding the

other up and down his thick shaft. She felt his dick getting harder and harder as she jerked him off and needed to feel his big manhood inside her.

.

"I want this inside me. " She whispered into his ear.

.

"Climb up onto it. " Jason replied.

.

Faith slowly lowered down to it, closed her eyes then started to wince even before it made contact with her prssy. Jason fondled her tits as he pushed his massive hard drck between her things. The feeling of his thick rock-plum pushing against her sent chills through her body.

Jason positioned his drck, sliding the head between the lips of her prssy. She waited for him to push his big black drck into her pussy, but he didn't. Just when she was about to say something she felt the head of his crck push into her prssy.

Faith moaned, breathing heavily as her legs shook. She screamed loudly, as he went deep inside her.

Jason grabbed her around the waist as he started frcking her prssy with long deep strokes. She could feel every inch of his drck up to the head sliding in and out of her prssy with each stroke. The sensation was so intense and she couldn't help but want more. As good as his drck felt filling her prssy with every stroke.

.

"Mm-mm! Please slow down! I'm begging you" Faith pleaded to no avail. The small moan she let slip encouraged him to finish her off. She could feel him frcking her gushy-sweet-portal faster and faster with every long deep stroke.

.

Jason: I'm going to fuck that pussy until you cum so fucking hard!

.

He whispered softly as he continued pounding her

pussy. She felt his rough fingers slide into her prssy rubbing her clit as he buried his huge black drck deep inside her.

.

"Please stop! Don't make me cum! " Faith said wanting to come more badly than ever. Again Jason responded by rubbing her clit harder as he pounded his drck deep into her prssy.

.

Jason: Hearing you beg makes this so much hotter(he confessed).

.

He began throbbing deep into her and it felt so good!. Faith felt his drck throbbing harder and harder in my prssy as he frcked her faster and deeper. Faith screamed, " No No damn it!" Her juices gushed out of her prssy. She exploded on top of him, squirting non-stop. Faith got off, dropped herself in the couch then cried, not hurt but overcome by pleasure.

.

Jason: I love you my royalty.

.

Faith: Wena daddy no, I hate you.

.

Jason hugged her, breathing heavily as his erection was still intact. After a few minutes, Faith got turned on again and that's when she posed for doggy. He pressed inside and toggled back and forth and Faith begging for his mercy again. For about 18 minutes he thrust-ed into her. He started to shake, so did Faith.

Jason groaned before exploding in her prssy. His drck pulsed inside her as he sprayed his steaming hot cum deep in her prssy. The feeling of his big drck flooding her pussy with thick cum pushed her over the edge.

"I'm gonna cum again... " She whispered through gritted teeth then started to cum. His drck continued to pulse spraying load after load inside her. " Yes daddy!" She cried out as she felt his cum gushing deep inside her prssy. His thick throbbing drck made

her cum harder, something Kevin never reached. After Jason had finished emptying his load in her prssy she was amazed he was still hard as steel for another minute or two. He kept his drck buried deep inside her slowly rocking back and forth. The sensation of his massive drck sliding in and out of her filled prssy was incredible.

.

“ I bet you pumped a super baby inside me daddy!” She whispered to Jason. As the head of his drck slid out of her prssy she felt a stream of thick cum ooze from her prssy down between her thighs.

.

Faith: I learn't my lesson, I'm sorry. . no more bad girl.

.

Jason: Yeah, Good girl, your royal highness.

.

He said as he lowered down to kiss her. This one moment Faith forget about her other life with Kevin

and his royal fishes outside the walls of her daddy's house.

.

Faith: I love you Daddy J.

.

.

.

.

This didn't get into the removed group, One last time.
Keep joining it, Soon I'm moving there.

We don't have an insert coming tomorrow.

With more Likes and comments. We might get a bonus.

Let's all like and comment here.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 47

.

.

.

.

(At Jason's house)

.

Faith got out of the shower wrapping herself with a towel. She took it off then wore one of Jason's t-shirts, It was very long, covering her to the knees, just above the knees. She was very quite and got on top of the bed then laid besides Jason. She turned to him, looked at his face and trying to read his mind, she wondered, what was he thinking?

.

Faith: What are you thinking?

.

Jason: My majesty. I don't want you to get into trouble. It's been hours now.

.

Faith: Yeah, I get it. I will be leaving any time soon. I just wanna get warm first then probably go.

.

Jason: Come here..

.

Faith smiled then placed her head on top of his chest, her hand too. Jason kissed her on the forehead then they both closed their eyes. They fell asleep. Faith woke up at around 9PM and that's when she woke up Jason. She called Belia to come and pick her up.

.

Faith: Babe, I think I should get going. . I wanna spend a night here.

.

Jason: No one knows you can see, so if you do. They might suspect it.

.

Faith: Yeah, you right.

.

She got on top of him then started kissing him. They did that for a couple of minutes then she got off. She took off his t-shirt then wore her clothes. Jason also got off the bed but Faith stopped him.

.

Faith: It's okay, just rest and fully recover Mister.

.

Jason: I should get you home Royalty, your safety, my first priority ..

.

Faith: Belia will be here any minute, It's okay daddy.

.

Faith kissed his forehead, pulled blankets over him then recited her goodbyes. She walked out of the room, took some of her stuff on the couch then walked outside to wait for Belia. She arrived after a few minutes then helped Faith into the car that drove to Kevin's house. They arrived in just 12 minutes, It wasn't a long drive to their house. The moment Faith walked into the house, Kevin approached and grabbed her, pushed her down to the couch and pressed her head against the edge of the couch for a minute.

.

Kevin: You ungrateful blind. . .(breathes) animal. . I have been taking care of you, paying for your school fees and spent million on your surgery which turned to a waste yet you still do this to me, disappear without telling anyone? Remember this, you might be beautiful but being blind makes you different, you are not the type to stress me here while I wait for you like an idiot. You went to have sex with anyone out there, huh?

.

Faith: Yeah, maybe it was with your boss at work or your uncle.

.

Kevin: What the frck, don't you dare respond to me like that Faith. . .

.

Faith: Stop telling me how to respond, you made me to be this way Kevin, was I not a caring wife, was I not good to you, I would sleep horny besides a man who just had his meals from a stinking fish and I'd keep quite, when I kissed you . . you started to have headaches, making excuses and it went as far as being called a puppet because I couldn't fall pregnant, so shut up and just enjoy the show, you started this, if you won't finish it then I will do that for you.

.

Kevin(angrily): You are a puppet, you can't fall pregnant and we both know it, you are infertile and we keep avoiding the truth. .

.

Faith(calmly): Who would fall pregnant from. . such a small. . .tiny. . little finger of a drck or whatever that you call it.

.

Kevin: What did you say?

.

Faith: Nkare ntle itshokodisa, It's small.

.

Kevin: Faith you are making my life difficult, I no longer enjoy any second of this marriage heish, you are hurting me with all the things you do and say to me.

.

Faith: Yes, akere you enjoy eating fish and since I'm not one, it's boring. I'm sorry but I can never smell like fish, accept it and try to be happy or one of this day's you'll explode my love, kana wa batla go thunya? (Or you want to explode?)

.

Kevin: Please stop breaking my heart Faith, Should I kneel and ask for forgiveness?

.

Faith: Kevin, let me tell you something before you kneel and waste your precious time. Never ever try to lay your hands on me again. I swear, you will wish you never met this blind girl in your life. I hate bullies, you are the same as your ex-fiance Mickie, you should have married her. Start a family of bullies, Mother bully, daddy bully and baby bully then throw plates at each other the whole day. Le ne le ka kgonana not me.

.

Kevin: Alright, I'm sorry alright. I just hate fighting with you. We can fix this. Please forgive me, I was just angry at that time.

.

Faith: I'm happy today, before you ruin my day. I should sleep..!

.

Kevin: I know I was wrong, please forgive me.

.

Faith: one question, have you been cheating on me. Tell the truth then we can talk about it. Have you?

.

Kevin: No, why would I do that? I know you are blind but I won't take advantage of you.

.

Faith laughed, clapping her hands then adding a comment, "My gosh, tsena wena the fish eater.. My loyal hubby babe. Alright" to that laugh then left Kevin wondering if she doubted what he said, especially that he had tears on his eyes and playing so innocent.

.

Faith: Alright, I forgive you.

.

Kevin: Just like that?

.

Faith: Yes, just like that. You were expecting what? A closing forgiveness ceremony kana eng?

.

Faith stood up then left Kevin sitting alone in the couch. He placed hands on his face then shook his head. He couldn't believe it. Amanda didn't lose the baby and that was relieving. He took his car keys then went out, started the engine then left to a nearby bar. He parked outside then went inside to buy a bottle.

.

(At the Bar)

.

Kevin had started to drink his first bottle when he heard someone call his name from behind. " Kevin?" He turned around and his heart skipped a beat, he saw Mike.

.

Kevin: What do you want?

.

Mike: Same thing you are here for, a beer.

.

Kevin: I mean, from me!

.

Mike: Nothing, how are you doing anyway with your wife..

.

Kevin: Perfectly fine. . so you came here to ask about my life even when we were never close? Dude I don't know you and we ain't friends.

.

Mike: I think we have some things in common. You and I ain't we?

.

Kevin: Things like what?

.

Mike: You and I were both Faith's men. I was the first guy to undress her. . .you see that tattoo on the right side of her shoulder?

.

Mike pulled down his T-shirt and showed it to Kevin. He looked drunk, a little.

.

Mike: I have it too. . I did that tattoo, she was naked and sleeping on top of me man.

.

Kevin(heart beating fast): Don't say sh!t about my wife man.

.

Mike: I'm not done, remember Mickie? I also got her naked and pumped baby Mike inside her. Something you failed to do. Dude the way she said she was enjoying my drck, she couldn't stop talking about how bad she felt now after crying for your little, nail-sized pen!s. . .

.

Kevin angrily punched Mike.

.

Kevin: What do you want from me, I will sue you for this!

.

Mike: You think you are the only one from a family with money, I too know how this show runs. Me and you are just the same. . . Okay, let me tell you. . I saw Faith is not happy man. One mistake, one error, I'm gonna snatch her back the way you did from me. She was mine. .

.

Kevin: She is my wife with two babies, 2 healthy babies now and If you keep spitting nonsense, I'm gonna break that nose.

.

Kevin lied about having children with Faith just to make Mike feel even more bad for himself. Out of nowhere a woman showed up, walked over to Kevin then started kissing him. She had a beautiful body

and Kevin didn't even get to see her face. He just kissed her back, placed hands on her booty then Mike took his phone out, started shooting everything.

.

Kevin: Wait, but why?

.

It was his secretary, the one he has been trying to sleep with for a while. She had a nice body that almost all the man at work, married man couldn't stop eyeing that booty behind.

.

Secretary Nina: I found my boyfriend sleeping with a girl, It hurt but I remembered there is someone who has been trying to get me laid but I refused because I thought I was being faithful to him, I want you.
.now! Let's go somewhere...!

.

Kevin: But I have some. . problem..!

.

Nina: Shh, Don't start. . Let's go.

.

Kevin wanted to tell her about his itching manhood that was still under treatment. Kevin stood up and Nina held his hand then led him out of the bar. Mike sat down, took his beer and finished it. He looked at the video again then smiled while Kevin never realized any of it. That night he didn't go home.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

The next morning, It was a Saturday and Faith wasn't going to school. She just took out Jason's t-shirt that she stole without him realizing, wore it then smiled. She could just feel his scent around him and after what happened last night, she was blushing and couldn't stop smiling. Jason was in her head and already Faith was itching for it. She sat on the couch then placed at pillow on tummy. She heard a knock

at the door, a couple of minutes without answering it. The door swung open and she saw Mr Cira rushing inside the house.

.

Mrs Cira: Ooh Faith, I really wanted to see you. We have to talk.

.

Faith: And you are?

.

Mrs Cira: Your Mother.

.

Faith: Uhu, I asked who are you?

.

Mrs Cira: Mrs Cira.

.

Faith: So you don't know how to knock?

.

Mrs Cira: I did knock Faith.

.

Faith: So wena you knock and tell yourself to come in? Wow! This is my house don't just walk inside and take a seat, we not friends.

.

Mrs Cira: Faith I know you hate me but . . I have important things to tell you.

.

Faith: Leave me alone Mrs Cira. You come here breathing heavily, acting like you in a rush and simply say we should talk? Are we close?

.

Mrs Cira: Faith I'm sorry but let me explain.

.

Faith: I don't want to listen to you, how about you go out and knock first?

.

Mrs Cira: Faith. . . .

.

Faith: You left me to die. . to be eaten by dogs and ants... Do you know how painful that was for me to hear?

.

Mrs Cira: I'm still your mother. . .

.

Faith: My mother, who? You? Me? Your daughter? Whoever is bewitching you darling is very cruel. . .My mother is not here!

.

Mrs Cira: I think . . .

.

Faith: You are still thinking? I told you to go outside and knock.

.

Mrs Cira went outside to knock, faith followed her and the moment she got out. Faith shut the door and locked. She went back to the couch, switched on her

TV, poured some wine on the glass then relaxed, ignoring the knocks outside. After a few minutes, Faith heard that familiar voice outside.

.

“ Tumelo” She paused, listened and knew her old woman was outside. Tears filled her eyes as she couldn’t believe it. She slowly walked to the door, opened it slowly then saw Mrs Cira a few feet away, by the door was her gogo. Faith looked at her face and saw the woman who fought for her. She dropped on her knees, grabbed her dress then cried in tears.

.

Faith: Mama is that you?

.

Faith could see that her old woman was a fighter. She had dedicated her entire life to take care of Faith.

.

Gogo: My daughter!

.

Faith was happy and at the same time hurt, It had been forever since they were together. Gogo also cried, her daughter had got even prettier than the last time she saw her. It was a very emotional moment, yet beautiful to have re-united with the love of her life.

.

Faith(crying): Mama.

.

.

.

.

Please Kindly Like and share.

Leave us a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 48

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's House)

.

Gogo helped Faith to stand up from the floor then gave her a warm hug. Faith could just feel her heart melt, her tummy started to feel like it had butterflies roaming inside it. She could feel that scent of her gogo, a little intoxicating scent of her sneif that Faith grew around.

.

Faith: I missed you my love.

.

Gogo(smiles): You have fully grown my child, look at you. Bright and smelling very nice with your beautiful angelic face.

.

Faith: Thank you mama, you also smell amazing.

.

Gogo: I'm happy for you sweetheart, can I come in?

.

Faith: of-course mama, you are always welcome in my house.

.

Gogo: Where is Kevin?

.

Faith: Ooh, my husband is not here right now, work. Sit here mama.

.

Faith offered her Gogo a seat on the couch and Mrs

Cira walked in silently wondering if Faith was gonna send her outside again. Faith gave her that “ We are not done!” glare but couldn’t say anything, not with her mother around. Mrs Cira also read that look the same way Faith communicated it.

.

Faith: Can I get you some water or a drink mother?

.

Gogo: No wait, sit down first Faith. We have something to talk to you about. . .

.

Faith: Ooh.

.

Faith took a seat next to her Gogo then silently waited for them to open up to her about whatever they wanted to talk to her about, As much as Faith didn’t want anything to do with Mrs Cira, she just had to do it for her gogo, at-least respecting her is what she could do in return after taking care of her for years.

.

Mrs Cira: Alright, Where do I start? Let me see.

.

Faith: You asking us? Start at the main point of the whole thing.

.

Gogo: Shh, Tumelo (Faith).

.

Gogo made her to keep quite and wait for Mrs Cira to start and Faith who had forgotten Gogo was there gasped then placed a hand on her mouth to keep herself quite.

.

Mrs Cira: Faith, as I have already told you that I'm your mother but didn't raise you up, I have come today with papers that we both have to sign. Papers now that will prove to the law that I'm your mother. We have to do this because It's the only chance that you will be able to have a little part of your grandfather's inheritance. People are already having

their shares and as a good mother, I was wondering why would my daughter not have her own grandfather's inheritance?

.

Mrs Cira told Faith and Gogo who both had no clue what she was talking about. Mrs Cira knew exactly what was gonna happen if she was able to sign the papers as Faith's mother. She knew exactly the rights she would have as the mother, the control over Faith and whatever she would be doing as a legal mother. She knew that whatever Faith had, she would also have a hand on it, and she would have the right to even reject the inheritance offer from the grandfather to Faith because of the rights given towards her adopted child.

.

Faith: Why don't you go get that inheritance for yourself, I mean did I say I want it?

.

Mrs Cira: You grandfather wants you to have it.

.

Faith: Tell him to give it to you, I'm fine.

.

Gogo: Faith maybe you should listen to her, You need something of your own.

.

Faith: But mama, I'm fine. I'm totally fine without it. I appreciate Mrs Cira's efforts but we are cool.

Thanks Mama but this offer. . .I don't want anything

..!

.

Mrs Cira: Don't be stupid Faith, We all know you need to do this, not just for yourself but your mother too, don't be selfish and understand that your Gogo will benefit from this too. You don't know what she has been going through . . You can't see what she is going through even right now because you are blank and blind to everything right? Take the papers, ask me to read for you and see if the signature could be put right on it so that I can meet with your

grandfather and talk to him. He is dying from Cancer right now and he doesn't have time.

.

Faith: wow, what a lovely speech. Alright I will think about it.

.

Gogo: Can I use the toilet?

.

Faith showed Gogo the way to the toilet. She then sat down again, moved her hand under the table, grabbed a bottle of wine then poured some in her glass.

.

Faith: You were saying?

.

Mrs Cira: Faith we need this.

.

Faith: Listen very carefully Mrs Cira. Don't you ever

come before me with my mother and start preaching like you did, using your emotions and your sadness to get what you want. If you want to preach, open a church. . start a branch or gather people and give them such speeches, I don't want to be forced into doing something I don't understand, that's why I wanna take my time.

.

Mrs Cira: You now know how to talk, is it Kevin's money?

.

Faith: No, I was about to ask you if this is your husband's money, I mean that makes me talk this way.

.

Mrs Cira: Faith. . .I. . I. . . I. . I don't . I really don't . . I- I- don't (pauses, stammering)

.

Faith: What's wrong, you have a toothache? You can't speak right now.

.

Gogo returned and the two got totally silent. Faith smiled, pushing her glass of wine to Mrs Cira's side. Gogo looked into their eyes and realized that something might have transpired between the two.

.

Mrs Cira: We shall be going back, we will come back once you are ready to sign the papers.

.

Faith: Gogo can come back after a few days, I mean when you come back for that response.

.

Mrs Cira was sweating, burning inside and worried because of the things Faith just said to her. She wasn't as easy as she used to be and she would let people know what she did. Faith used to do things without asking and she had truly changed and that left Mrs Cira stunned, lashed hard by her own judgement and disappointed. She turned then walked to the door to leave.

.

Faith: Please close the door on your way out my friend.

.

Mrs Cira slammed the door hardly then walked to her car. Faith and Gogo sat there silently wondering why she almost damaged the door.

.

Faith: That door didn't even refuse to sign the papers so why?

.

Gogo(laughs): You really do talk unlike before, I'm happy you can stand for yourself sweetheart.

.

Faith: Yeah mama, I have alot of things to tell you but not now, did you bring any clothes?

.

Gogo: I didn't bring anything at all...!

.

Faith: Hau mama, coming to your daughter's house with nothing? Don't worry, We will go shopping together and buy you new clothes.

.

Gogo: Thank you my child. . .!

.

(At Nina's House)

.

Kevin got out of the toilet and slowly massaging his manhood. It was itching and the rash was spreading all over it. He had just talked to Amanda and agreed to go and see her. He got out of the toilet after a while, walked to Nina's room and found her waiting for him.

.

Nina: What took you so long?

.

Kevin: I was. . talking to the phone, nothing serious.

.

Nina: We spent the night kissing, you refused to let me touch your drck or atleast suck it if you were not gonna frck me.

.

Kevin: I'm sorry, I wasn't ready . .

.

Nina: Or you simply don't want me anymore?

.

Kevin: No no no, Nina. I have always wanted you and I admire you. You are young, sweet and sexy with a beautiful face. . You are really nice and I want you right now but not yet. .

.

Nina: You love me or It's just a hook up? Like we just sex buddies and that's it?

.

Kevin: I'm. . my wife doesn't have sex with me so I would appreciate it when you became my sex partner. . We could do it in the office or anywhere we have a chance.

.

Nina(laughs): What kind of wife doesn't have sex with her husband?

.

Kevin: A puppet one, she is not even good in the bed..
.She moves her waist like a camel. . and for you, I could get some young, intact nunu with some energy and a waist moved with passion.

.

Nina: Let's me satisfy your needs and show you the power of my prssy!

.

Nina tried to take off his trousers and grab his drck but Kevin asked her to stop.

.

Kevin: No Nina, stop it. . no now!

.

Nina: No, I wanna get to feel that ding dong and ride it like It's my last day. . .!

.

Kevin: Not today, stop.

.

He pushed her down hardly, stumbled back trying not to touch his drck. It was in a lot of pain and touching it was gonna hurt so bad, a burning that didn't stop. He couldn't afford to keep wincing in that pain anymore.

.

Kevin: I'm sorry, I can't. .

.

Nina: Is it small and you are afraid or It's not circumcised? What's the problem?

.

Kevin: No, it's not like that. . .!

.

Nina: Then show it to me, Let me help you. Don't be a bore Kevin, I thought you could play. .

.

Kevin: It's burning like fire. . . I should leave.

.

He rushed out of the house in full speed, forgetting his keys and even some of his stuff. He turned and went back for them and the pain was unbearable just after his pants rubbed the forehead hardly, wakening that hidden pain.

.

Kevin: Iyoyoo!

.

(At the Mall)

.

(ON CALL)

.

Faith: My Gogo is at home, She came today.

.

Jason: That's great royalty, say hi to her for me.

.

Faith: I will daddy, we miss you guys. Me and mommy nunu miss you and daddy nice in those pants.

.

Jason(laughs): you are at the mall, focus royal highness. Call me when you get home.

.

Faith: Bye daddy, we will call you guys later.

.

Jason: Bye bye sweet royalty, Take care our majesties.

.

Faith smiled, hanged up then took a deep breath before getting out of the car to Belia who was outside the car. Belia held Faith's hand then helped her to walk around shops where they bought groceries and some few clothes for Gogo. Faith was happy and wanted the fridge with some new stuff that she wanted her gogo to try. Someone just came out of nowhere, He wasn't alone but had other two men with him.

.

Man1: Ma'am we would like to speak to you.

.

Faith: Me, why?

.

Belia: No sir, we are in a hurry.

.

Faith: Belia take my stuff to my car then come back for me.

.

She did even thou it like she was hesitating a little.

.

Faith: Start talking. . .

.

Man2: We work for a man called Dr Mbezo and we have been searching everywhere for a woman on this photo.

.

They gave Faith a picture. She looked at it then felt a jolt of pain in her chest. She got surprised. The woman somehow looked like her.

.

Faith: Who is this?

.

Man2: Her name Is Dana, a late daughter of the old man we are working for. Please, if you don't mind. . You can arrange an appointment with us so you meet the old-man. We would all appreciate it.

.

Faith: Alright, take my number.

.

Faith gave them her number, looked at that picture again and wondered who that woman was. She couldn't get her eyes off the picture. Ever since Faith could see, She never saw anyone who had a face almost the same as her's until the one on that picture and she wanted to find out whoever it was.

.

Faith: Can I keep this picture?

.

Man2: Yes Ma'am.

.

Please Like and S

hare.

Leave us a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 49

.

.

.

.

(At Thabo's house)

.

Amanda got out of the taxi, holding her purse and a few paper bags of the stuff that she kept getting from Kevin at the hospital. It had been three days while in the hospital and she never bothered to tell Thabo where she was, the last time they were together Amanda gave Thabo divorce papers. She had forgotten about the issue. She walked into the house and as usual called out to Thabo.

.

Amanda: Baby. .

.

She didn't get any answer at that time. Amanda walked around the house looking for Thabo. She couldn't even see the kids anywhere. She ended up in one of the rooms and saw Thabo having sex with a girl. Amanda panicked, froze at the door and felt betrayed.

.

Amanda: Thabo what are you doing ?

.

Thabo(angrily): Get out, Get out, Get out right now.

.

Amanda: Thabo, so this is. . .

.

Thabo stood up, walked towards Amanda then pushed her out of the room. He locked the door then went back to the bed, inserted his golbos inside the little girl he found for himself and all what Amanda

did was listen to that girl's moans and cries. She couldn't take it, she couldn't even breath. Standing at the door, listening to those sounds as they shattered he heart. At first she thought she didn't care but seeing Thabo with another woman made her jealous and started to make her feel like she still needed him. Amanda went to sit down on the couch and waited and after half an hour, that girl walked out of the room and Thabo accompanied her to the door. He smiled, wiping his sweat then spanking her aas she walked out of the house.

.

Amanda: right in-front of me?

.

Thabo: Yes, what?

.

Amanda: Thabo, When have you been doing this?

.

Thabo: hey, right now let's finalize our divorce.

.

Amanda(lying): I don't want that to happen Thabo, we are having a baby.

.

Thabo: Oh really? Kevin's baby. I'm done being embarrassed and insulted by men for you. So go ahead, finish up everything because this divorce is going forward..

.

Amanda: I see, so where are the kids?

.

Thabo: You don't have kids with me. Go to that Kevin of yours and start making your own. You are already carrying the first. As for my children, It's not happening.. Do you understand?

.

Thabo said angrily without even feeling pity for her. They had two children together and Thabo just took them to his hometown where his parents, their grandparents lived and left them under their care.

Amanda was in a lot of pain and she could just see

her life had took a total different turn.

.

Amanda: So now we are done?

.

Thabo: We long did when you left that divorce papers.

.

Amanda: Let's sit down and talk about it, please Thabo.

.

She knelt before Thabo and tried to talk to him about the issue but Thabo didn't listen to any of the things she said.

.

Thabo: If you want to talk, go and dump that Kevin. .

.

Amanda: No, I can't. . .But. .

.

Thabo: But what? There is nothing we can do now. Stay with Kevin, I stay with my young girl and we all move on.

.

Amanda: Alright, Let's talk please.

.

She said, holding his hand and trying to make him seat on the couch. Thabo pushed her away, walked out of the house then left Amanda on the couch with tears on her eyes after being shoved hardly on it by him. She placed hands on her face, confused about everything that was going on in her life. She called Kevin and as usual, he didn't pick up. At that point, Amanda could tell she still loved Thabo, also loved Kevin and with him being the baby daddy of that child she was carrying It was a lot more confusing than ever before.

.

(At Faith's house)

.

She had agreed to appoint with those man on one of the days so she could go and see that old-man. Faith wasn't sure if to believe Mrs Cira since she came to her with the same story however, as much as she didn't want Mrs Cira, Faith wasn't going to tell her anything. Belia got her home and upon arrival Faith found Lorato already doing her chores. Cleaning and cooking, wiping the furniture in the house and trying her best to impress Faith. Faith could see how stressed Lorato was at that minute and she just ignored her. She sat down and watched her as she drank her wine, It no longer belonged to Kevin this recent days. She owned every bottle of wine in the house.

.

Lorato: Sis Faith, I'm cooking right now, cleaning and wiping the furniture. What would you want me to do for you?

.

Faith(giggles): You telling me because I can't see

you. I mean you have doing everything right near me right?

.

Lorato: No sis Faith, I just wanna make things right.

.

Faith: Your life is very simple and decided, koore how do you make things right when you are carrying my husband's child? The pain you caused me can never go away.

.

Lorato: Sis Faith, It was a . . .

.

Faith: If you knew how much I hate hearing that voice of yours right now, a voice that sounds like a radio with dying batteries. .Ke gore e suma. . .So just stop trying to make me feel better because I don't want it, especially when you sound like that. What's done is done, wait for karma, I sent him your address.

.

Lorato: Sis Faith I'm truly sorry and. . .

.

Faith: My love you failed to refuse my husband's drck, you failed yet you knew that drck was married. So what should I do now, I mean what do you expect from me when you say sorry, my nunu as a bonus on top of what you already took from me?

.

Lorato turned around and got back to doing whatever she was doing before she tried to talk to Faith. Gogo was upstairs sleeping and that's when the door swung open. Kevin squinted inside the house and he could barely walk. Faith nearly laughed when he saw him trying to walk past her thinking she couldn't see him.

.

Faith: baby is that you?

.

Kevin kept quite, trying to go upstairs. Faith could see that he was protecting his drck from something.

Holding his pants upright and walking carefully. She giggled then called again.

.

Faith: Kevin I know you are here, come and help me upstairs.

.

Kevin: Oh hi honey.

.

He turned to Faith. Held her hand and they went upstairs to their room. Faith dropped herself on the bed, gazed at Kevin who was in a lot of pain, wincing and trying everything to make sure he didn't pinch the pain to throb that painfully again.

.

Faith: baby, I was thinking after we talked.. I think I'm gonna have sex with you. I should serve my husband, I'm so wet right now.

.

Kevin(breathing): baby, I'm not today thou.

.

Faith: No, I want it now.

.

She tossed off the bed, blindly played making her way to him. She placed her hands on his shoulders, massaging them slowly then turned him around. Faith moved her hand to his drck.

.

Kevin: No honey, we can't . . not today!

.

Faith: Alright, let me just grab it for a minute. Just feel it.

.

Kevin: No no1

.

Faith: you hiding something from me. . huh Kevin, what are you hiding? (Angrily)

.

Kevin: Nothing. . .

.

Faith: Yeah, let me feel my things. .

.

Faith grabbed it right there outside the trouser and rubbed it. Moved her hand around the forehead and Kevin eyes betrayed him, tears started to shower out of his eyes. Faith looked at his face, Kevin trying to be strong but shaking abruptly in pain. He couldn't let faith see how he was.

.

Faith: How is it baby?

.

Kevin(trembling): Nice. .very . . you should stop.

.

Faith: Why stop, this might be very good. I never seen you cry like this. Wow, So my hand is making you cry, imagine the nunu honey, you go die.

.

Kevin stumbled away and hit the wall, wincing in pain as Faith.

.

Faith: baby it was good, I like how you had your mouth open as if you were removing one of your tooth. . .wow.

.

Kevin: I should use the toilet. . .!

.

Faith: Baby no, You were complaining about sex. .saying I don't sleep with you. You even called your mother and told her, depressing the old woman. I don't want that to happen again my baby. We just getting started, more handjob coming for you . .

.

Kevin: I'm sorry but not today my Faith, I will never complain about sex again now. . I promise. Let's just . . Let me go to the toilet.

.

Faith: Not happening, I don't want elders coming here again, worried about our sex life.

.

Faith knew exactly what he was going through and for a cheating husband, It had to be a lesson he shall never forget, not in any of the marriages he would ever end up in again if not the current one.

.

Kevin: Please, When I get out of the toilet okay.

.

Faith: Alright let's go, I will just wait for you outside the toilet. At the door. . .

.

Kevin: Faith. . .

.

Faith: Let's go baby, hold my hand and let's move.

.

Kevin could not breath at all, he was very close of

telling the truth or things were not gonna end well.
That pain was throbbing hardly that he could feel the
pain at his legs.

.

.

.

.

Like the insert quickly and comment,

Even an Emoji, Let's do this.

Don't forget to share.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 50

.

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's House)

.

Kevin: I can't do this. . .

.

Faith: Do what?

.

Kevin: Bare this pain. . . Faith you are just. . .Each day I dwell in alot of pain and you are always the reason.

I even fear coming home to my blind wife who has turned into some monster lately.

.

Faith: but. . . I only wanted to make it up for you.

.

Kevin: Faith, you don't know what I'm going through. You are blind, I can see and because of your condition there are a lot of things you can never understand. So sometimes when I say No, understand that alright.

.

Faith: Alright, is there something I should know or you done talking so we can go to the toilet.

.

Kevin: I have sores on the pen!s, I have been taking treatment for a few days now. It's healing but very slowly because sometimes I forget to take my meds. It's not a big deal.

.

Faith: So how did you get the sores?

.

Kevin: I just woke up with them, I don't know but don't worry.

.

Faith: Didn't the sores develop a few days after you started smelling like fish, I mean it was a few days ago too. Don't you think this sores are somehow linked to the smell or something..?

.

Kevin: No Faith, Damn it.

.

Kevin said walking past Faith and rushing to the bathroom where he took almost an hour. He came back, a little relieved and wearing only boxers. He still walked carefully so that he didn't hurt himself. He found Faith sitting before the mirror with her head lowered.

.

Kevin: I almost forgot, the doctor told me that you should be taken back for check up. Your eyes. . You should get checked again and maybe they will see what to do next since the surgery didn't go well.

.

Faith: No, I won't do it. I won't go to the check-up. I'm done going there.

.

Kevin: This is for you, we should see how your eyes are doing. .

.

Faith: Kevin kare No, this check-ups and talking about the surgery keeps reminding me that I'm blind, keeps making me feel like that puppet. . I'm blind Kevin, let's all make peace with it.

.

Kevin: Faith it's. . .

.

Faith: No, I don't want it.

.

Kevin: frck you. Frck you. . you hear me? I used millions to get your sight back and you refuse to go for check-ups, You are just a frcking bitch. .who doesn't appreciate anything I do for. My company is going bankrupt and you simply wanna stay home and not go for tests? I'm sick of this blind useless you and messing with me, Hurting this innocent man who sacrificed for you.

.

Faith: It's like you love money more than me. . !

.

Kevin: millions? You come from a poor family but you act like. . you own sh!t. . Frcking puppet.

.

Kevin took a deep breath and after a few seconds he realized he just said all those things to Faith. He wondered how he just lost it. He wore his clothes, pulled up his jeans and wore his jacket. He got closer to Faith " I'm sorry!" He uttered in a low voice.

.

Faith: I'm the same puppet you couldn't wait to marry, I'm the same puppet who will eventually fall pregnant and you won't be the father. Maybe your dad will be the father or your best-friend. I'm not a puppet, I'm a woman and you should respect me.

.

Kevin: You will never fall pregnant..

.

Faith: The way you talk to your woman, It really shows you were a mistake, you slipped through a condom?

.

Kevin angrily grabbed Faith by the neck, breathed heavily then looked at her then let her go. He angrily rushed out of the room and Faith started to laugh. She lowered her head, somehow hurt for being called a puppet and told she would never fall pregnant. Every women want's to have a child and the fact that Faith didn't fall pregnant form Kevin just

started to scare her. Kevin had sex with women who had fallen pregnant already and that was disturbing for Faith who tried so many times.

(2 DAYS LATER)

.

Faith didn't talk to Kevin at all, they shared the bed and woke up without talking. Every-time Kevin tried to talk to her, Faith would ignore him to a point where he would wish he didn't try to talk to her. He would end up embarrassing himself and his words didn't seem to have broken Faith that much because Kevin had started to have those intense feeling for Faith and he wished to take back his words. The beauty that Faith had, he couldn't stop getting heart broken every-time a thought about Faith happily with another man crossed his mind. Neither imagining the beautiful Faith moaning because of another man's drck, those thoughts fluttered in his head all day and they even took away his peace.

Faith had made an appointment with those men and

they had to pick her up at noon. That day felt the house with Gogo going to school, at-least everyone thought so but she wasn't going there. The moment Belia dropped her at school then took off. Faith went to a near-by pay-phone then dialed Jason's number. The phone rang behind her. Faith turned around and just got into his arms. Jason was just right behind her.

.

Faith: Daddy what?

.

Jason: My Majesty. . .I wanted to surprise you.

.

Faith hugged him tightly then tears started to pour out of her eyes. Faith had that tendency of being daddy's baby girl when around Jason where she didn't have to act tough and strong. She would wear that long face so that Jason would nurse her until she got satisfied.

.

Faith: Daddy. . . .(Low voice, sad face)

.

Jason held her hand then led her to his car.

.

Jason: What's wrong royalty?

.

Faith: I'm I a puppet?

.

Jason: No, why would you think like that? You are not a puppet. You are an angel, a woman. .among-st strong women. You are a queen, a majesty and a royal highness. You know what I told you right? There is nothing you can't do. You are strong.. .very strong, A woman like you. I would stand in the way of a bullet for you because, you are not a puppet.

.

Faith hugged him, comforted and her heart palpitating abruptly. She smiled, wiped away her tear then giggled. His words always made her to blush

and end up not knowing what to do. Faith couldn't even respond rather just kept blushing.

.

Faith: I only believe in you because you are the only person who I trust with my secret, So I'm going with you to that appointment. I can only go if you go.

.

Jason: Alright, Let's go.

.

Faith wrapped her hands around Jason's waist then the car took off to town. Jason knew the place since he was very familiar with the town so he wasn't worried about the venue they agreed on. He hit the accelerator, clocked 320. That car drove as if it was flying on that straight road to town and they just arrived after an 1 hour and 30mins.

.

(At Town, Old man's place)

.

Faith and Jason managed to arrive at their destination. Faith's heart started to plod, while Jason's heart almost stopped. He just entered in one of the biggest mansions he ever came across with houses worth millions and expensive cars. Everything was green, the ground covered with lawn, flowers, a swimming pool and pavements in every walk-way. He parked his dusty car, old and went to open a door on the other side for Faith.

.

Jason: We might be in the wrong place, this is . . . unbelievably expensive, a luxury and I'm already feeling sick.

.

Faith: Stay calm daddy.

.

The guards approached them and they bowed before Faith. As for Jason he bowed with them. He then grabbed Faith's hand as they were led inside

the big building that left them stunned, everything in there was unbelievable. Doors that have sensors, they opened automatically for them.

.

Guard: Sir, have a seat. She will go alone now.

.

Jason: I'm not leaving her. You hear me. . ?

.

Faith: It's okay Daddy, I will be fine.

.

Jason: You sure?

.

Faith: Yeah, I will.

.

Jason: Alright, take good care of Faith. She can't see so she needs your assistance.

.

Faith was taken to where the old-man was and

everyone was asked to stay outside. The old-man who was already on his life-support machine tilted his head up, gazed at Faith and tears filled up his eyes. He coughed then looked at Faith's face again, He started to tremble. As if he just saw a ghost of his daughter. They were the same, Dana and Faith. Faith was only with the oldman and she didn't act blind.

.

Faith: Hello sir, My name is faith. I'm glad to be here.

Dr Mbezo: You are just . . her age, the age I last saw her. And you look just like her.

.

Faith: Alright, the lady on the picture they say?

.

Dr Mbezo: Yes, You truly have her resemblance. Same eyes, same lips. .!

.

Faith: I came here because I wanted to know who she is. . .

.

Dr Mbezo(grins): She is my daughter. . your mother.

.

Those words crashed in Faith's heart hardly and for a second her heart nearly stopped. She was confused but the woman looked exactly like her, making things even more confusing for Faith.

.

Faith: no, My mother is my Gogo but my real mother must be Mrs Cira, also your daughter right?

.

Dr Mbezo: No, I had one daughter and I do not know who is that. I know it's hard to believe me but I'm your grandfather. Your mother is my daughter and I have been searching for her.

.

Faith: I don't believe you please. . (tears)

.

Dr Mbezo: Over 20 something years ago, you mother

lived in this house. Her mother, your grandmother died when she was 15 years. Dana, your mother was a very beautiful young girl and after I lost her mother, She was the only thing I had left. I was over-protective over her and didn't realize she grew up quickly and turned 18. . I didn't want to lose her either. You father worked years for me as a garden boy ever since your mother was 12 and he was like a son to me. However they fell in love, I was angry and didn't allow it. I tried everything to separate them but a few months later your mother ran away into hiding with your dad. Many think I chased her, many think I was cruel but she chose Love. I started to regret later and tried to look for her but never found her. I didn't know she was pregnant and it hurt losing her too. Your mother chose your father over everything she had in this home.

.

Faith: Where is she now? (crying)

.

Dr Mbezo: I just found out that she died 2 years after

she left. I'm dying too but I wished to go before her. She had cancer, I'm dying from it too. Faith, you are the only true blood of this family that is still alive. I wanted to see you before I can die, at-least to pay for the sins I have done to my daughter. You are the rightful person to inherit everything I own.

.

Faith(Tears): What about my father?

.

Dr Mbezo: Your Father's name was. . (tries to recall).
. .Patrick. I don't know where he ended up at.

.

Faith: I had an uncle called Patrick, he died. . He wanted to tell me something before he died, are you telling me he might have been my dad?

.

Dr Mbezo: He was your father.

.

Faith cried in a lot of pain and couldn't even breath.

Every piece that never made sense and that part of her that always told her she belonged somewhere started to feel even more real. Faith could not stop thinking about it.

.

Faith: I lived in hell, raised by a woman who picked me up near the dustbins. . blind, lost and away from the world, so Dana. . my mother left me near the dustbins?

.

Dr Mbezo: Nope, I don't know how that happened but. . Not Dana. She would rather die than abandon something that belong to her, especially a baby!

.

Faith: Tell me what happened then. . . (screams)

.

The moment Faith said that, she felt a sense of nausea on her throat. She quickly rose from the chair.

.

Faith: Can I use the bathroom?

.

Her grandfather showed her the way. Faith rushed towards it, lowered to the toilet then started vomiting. She couldn't even tell what caused it. She hit her chest and vomited again. She stopped, gasping for your breath, catching her breath then started to vomit again. She stood up, feeling so tired then went to wash her face and mouth. She looked at the mirror.

.

Faith: What's wrong with me?

.

She wondered, that nausea feeling started in the morning and It wasn't as strong as the one she just had. She also ignored the fact that she felt dizzy in the morning, that was unusual. She rushed to the toilet again, knelt then vomited again "uuuhhhgggh haaaa".

.

Faith: I'm not sick so. . what's wrong. . with me?

.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and share,

Let's make as many comments as possible, drop emojis too.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 51

.

.

.

.

(At Dr Mbezo's house)

.

Faith leaned against the wall, hands clutched to her chest and eyes stained red. She had lost some appetite and feeling a little hungry even though she didn't want to eat anything. She helped herself up, stood up then walked to the mirror where she looked at her face for a long time until it felt like she was that Dana the old-man was telling her about. Faith wanted to know the truth, what had transpired the night she was born and what happened to her

mother and father. Mrs Cira said Patrick, her father was her uncle and claimed she was the daughter of Dr Mbezo. Faith shook her head, knowing very well that Mrs Cira knew alot more than anyone.

.

Faith: Mrs Cira and her damn, dirty pages...!

.

She walked out of the bathroom then went back to her seat.

.

Dr Mbezo: Are you okay my child?

.

Faith: I'm okay. .totally fine!

.

Dr Mbezo: Your eyes, that glow on your hair and that silky bright skin and body slowly changing. I see, it's great. I could hear you vomiting. . . .

.

Faith: No I wasn't, It was my phone.. but what about glow and all that, what do they mean?

.

Dr Mbezo: They show you are pregnant, how long has it been. .. maybe a few days!

.

Faith started to tremble and shake. A matter as being pregnant for her sounded more crucial and she didn't want to have that false hope that she had about 6 times with Kevin. She started to shiver on her own shoes and couldn't even blink. She took a deep breath, ruffled her face and could feel that sweat warm her face. Her heart beat faster, pounding hardly on her chest and her eyes filled with tears. She was scared, terrified and it couldn't leave her mind. Kevin's words crossed her mind, " You will never fall pregnant, you just a puppet!" and they made her sick. What if she wasn't pregnant as the old-man thinks, It was gonna break her heart.

.

Faith: Is it, how do you know that?

.

Dr Mbezo: I was a scientist . . before I became a doctor, in-fact a mid-wife. I know that look, the pale face. .everything. I noticed the first thing you sat in-front of me. But you can check for yourself, I still have materials from work. I have pregnancy tests in that box over there.

.

Faith turned, looked at the box then rushed towards it then took 5 pregnancy testers. She went to sit, slipped them in her purse then swallowed hard.

.

Dr Mbezo: You said you were blind, mind telling me what happened. . !

.

Faith(swallows): My father, Patrick donated his eye's cornea to me. I had a surgery a month back and that's how I got my vision back. Otherwise the rest of the years there is nothing to tell because I was blind and living in pain.

.

Dr Mbezo: All will be well my daughter, you were not supposed to be blind. Your mother's cancer might have affected your vision. Your mother was going to be a doctor too, I took her to a school of medicine when she was 15 years, She was very intelligent, beyond being brilliant. And I see that in you too.

.

Faith: Really, I have always wanted to be a doctor even when I was blind, going to this other school where we were taught about alot of things happening around the world. .. I'm just able to quickly read words, get used to them and use them.

.

Dr Mbezo: Intelligence runs in you. . The entire family. Your Grandmother was also scientist.

.

Faith: Wow, I wanna go to a school of medicine and help everyone who is like me, blind and lost. I wanna be the eyes of the world, save lives too. Just like I

was saved too!

.

Dr Mbezo: I will pay for you all the fees in the school of Medicine to begin anytime you are ready. Also Faith I have this key here. Take it and keep it, Its to a safe that belongs to me at Life Heritage. In that safe everything will be changed to your names in an hour. Everything in here is rightfully yours when you accept to take this because it's what I want. . .

.

Faith: I'm fine. . I really don't need anything. I only wanted to know about that woman. I should go.

.

Dr Mbezo: It's what your mother would want. . me to do. It's what the whole family would want.. People are waiting for me to die and inherit everything I own because they know I don't have anyone, I worked hard for this. . Please accept this as my last gift, for Dana.

.

Faith thought about and when she saw her grandfather get off that bed, move slowly towards her to beg. She hugged him, took the key then told him she accepted it. Faith helped him back to the bed, signed the papers then sat down. They spent a couple of minutes with each other and It was time for Faith to go. She walked out of the room, got assistance from the guards and Jason met her half-way.

.

Jason: You okay Royalty?

.

Faith: Yes daddy.

.

Faith hugged him tightly then breathed out. They were taken to the dining room where meals were prepared for them. Jason couldn't believe what he saw, Faith ate unlike other days. She would take grapes, mix with other fruits and ate.

.

Faith: I was craving something like this, Daddy woo. .
I knew I wanted to eat this too.

.

Jason: Are you okay royalty?

.

Faith: Yeah, I'm good. . .!

.

After they finished eating Faith and Jason left. He drove back to the city and along the drive the two were very silent, in-fact Jason didn't want to disturb her on whatever she was thinking, He gave her time to scrutinize everything. They arrived at Jason's place in the evening. They went inside the house and the first thing that Faith did upon arrival was ask to use the toilet. She got there, vomited everything she ate then took a deep breath, trying to maintain balance after what happened. She sat on the toilet seat, took out a pregnancy test that she wasn't sure on how to use. She just followed the procedure and it was easier since they even used diagrams to explain it. She did and waited then after a few

minutes, checked only to find 2 lines that showed she was positively pregnant.

.

Faith: What?

.

She repeated it over and over until the last test. Jason was outside, knocking since he was worried.

.

Jason: Faith are you okay in there?

.

Faith: Go away daddy. . .

.

Jason: My royalty majesty, what's wrong?

.

Faith: I'm just not craving you right now. . I'll be out any minute.

.

Faith checked for the last time and she screamed,

moved her body sideways and jumped. She opened the door, ran into Jason and shouted gleefully in excitement. She couldn't even keep calm nor even stop her tears from coming out of her eyes. Jason also celebrated yet he didn't know why Faith was happy. Faith wanted to keep it and make it a surprise to Jason on one of the best days, maybe his Major concert performance that was upcoming to boost his morale or something.

.

Faith: Babe you wanna know something?

.

Jason: Yes please. . .my royalty.

.

Faith(laughs): O rata dikgang daddy, Nna o tlolwa tlhe papa wame.

.

Jason: come on, tune me in!

.

Faith: Haibo, play the radio. I wanna dance.. but before I do anything. I want to tell you that I just met my real family, in-fact my grandfather. He is dying from cancer and I got to know about my mother. Here is a photo of her.

.

Faith gave Jason a picture of Dana and he took one look and knew that It was true. They looked exactly the same, as if it was Faith's twin on the photo.

.

Jason: My God, she is just like you.

.

Faith: Yeah, My grandfather looks like us too..
(Laughs)

.

Jason: This is beautiful, I'm happy for you. I'm proud and since things are getting better for you. I'm can not do anything but be happy for you my Royalty. Hail the queen.

.

Faith: Should we celebrate? Play the music.

.

Jason rushed and played the radio. Faith started to dance with Jason until they were both tired. She got on top of him after they sat on the couch and kissed him. An hour passed and that's when Faith decided to go home. Belia came to pick her up and got her home.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Faith sat on the bed, smiling alone and not even knowing what to do or touch. She couldn't keep calm. Kevin got into the room and sat at the edge of the bed.

.

Kevin: Faith, It's my birthday soon, you know that right?

.

Faith: Happy birthday. . .

.

Kevin: I said soon. . .

.

Faith: Ooh soon? I was saying it in-case I don't make it to the party.

.

Kevin: What do you mean, You will be there.

.

Faith(Laughs): I almost forgot I will be there baby, alright so. . .Yeah. I will see what to get you.

.

Kevin: Yeah, so where did you go today? Belia didn't tell me the truth I suppose. She always lies for you.

.

Faith: Uhu, birthday boy don't ruin my day. . What she told you is the truth.

.

Kevin: No Faith, are you seeing someone?

.

Faith: I'm blind, how would I see them. . with my nose? Please don't try to be my bodyguard Kevin, I don't have to always tell you where I went, stop controlling me. Legone you ain't controlling me, you wish you did but ain't happening, I'm a puppet remember?

.

Kevin: I was very angry that day. . Faith, you know I love you. .

.

Faith: Good for you, but I heard you say that joke so many times. I'm not impressed.

.

Kevin: You think it's a joke when I say I love you, No, I really do.

.

Faith: Yes, it's a joke and not a funny one, leka gape.

.

Kevin: Okay. . .

.

Faith: I don't know why I feel like I will be craving that smell of a fish again, babe tthe go downstairs and stay there until you turn into a cat-fish. . .I'm craving it. . .

.

Kevin stood up then walked out of the room frustrated. Faith's face was filled with so much joy and he couldn't tell what was going go. " Are you walking out of the room?" Faith asked, pretending she could see him but hear the footsteps.

.

Faith: Go my birthday boy, I knew you wouldn't mind to go and smell like a catfish for me.

.

Kevin grabbed a bottle of wine then opened it, drank

in-front of Gogo without even realizing she was there. Took out a paper that showed he was HIV positive. He tore it apart, finished the bottle as if it wasn't strong. He sighed, breathing heavily and drunk as he closed his eyes.

.

Kevin: I came here to smell like fish. . .(very drunk, tipsy)

.

He couldn't even hear himself say that as he sunk into blackness. Faith upstairs, the tummy was still flat but her excitement was beyond, it's like it was huge already since she even started to talk to the baby.

.

Faith: You see sweetheart, if you are a girl. . That's how we deal with a cheating husband. . Learn from Mommy okay, you also want to smell that fish right?

.

She said rubbing her flat tummy then went to grab

the telephone.

.

Faith: I will call daddy now.

.

Faith also smiled after something crossed her mind. She knew exactly the gift she was gonna get Kevin. A gift he would never forget in his life every year he has a birthday, she thought.

(At Amanda's house)

.

She received a call from an unknown number. She picked it up.

.

Amanda: Hello, who is this?

.

"It's Rayne, I'm back in the country. Do you wanna meet?"

.

Amanda's heart nearly stopped. Rayne was a man she was seeing before she met Kevin. He just left to united states and Amanda decided to forget about him, a few days later she found Kevin as a replacement for Rayne.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Leave us a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 52

.

.

.

.

.

(At Mike's house)

.

Mickie pushed the door open, holding bags on her hands then squinted inside the house. Anaya followed her, holding in her hand a sweet-pop. Mickie wore a T-shirt written "Congrats Love Mike" while Anaya wore one written " Congrats Daddy Mike". Mickie was so excited to be in their city house, she dropped the bags, lifted Anaya up then went around the house, checking to every room with her.

.

Mickie: Baby our new house, you love it. . Maw maw,
It's nice that's gonna be your bedroom Annie. . .

.

Mike banged the door shut, placed hands on his head then shook his head. He was so tired of this Mickie and forcing himself to love her. He got inside the house, dropped himself in the couch and sat there, irritated by their movements and screams as if they had never been in a nice house before.

.

Mickie: It's so big and nice. . .I love it, we love it.

.

Mike: It is.

.

Mickie: M'M . . We are going levels. . It's good our life is slowly changing and I can't wait to wear that white gown and stare at you like this. .

.

She made the pose, looking at Mike then laughed. He didn't respond nor stare back at her. He was just frustrated and with them moving in, they just made things harder for him.

.

Mickie: Are you okay?

.

Mike: Mickie, You are born out of luxury, should you going into everyone and screaming like you were born poor and just got to see something of this value?

.

Mickie: Mike, what's wrong? I'm excited because It's our home, the home you got for us. Unlike my parent's house. It belongs to them not me.

.

Mike: Yeah, okay.

.

Mickie: Are you happy that we are here, you have

been like that, not excited ever since we met you.
Not even care to talk to or carry your child. Did you
even see Anaya?

.

Mike: Mickie, I have been going through some things
and some of them are beyond my control. So just
stop talking . .

.

Mickie: We are you family Mike, You should be happy
to have us here. What do you expect? We needed
you and for the past few days you were not even
picking up our calls.\

.

Mike: Just, get out of my face Mickie.

.

Mickie started to shout and say alot of things to
Mike. He sat down, placed hands on his ears and
that didn't stop Mickie from shouting. You know how
women are, shout and never stop even when
upstairs in other rooms they would keep talking

alone there.

.

Mickie: I'm talking to you Mike.

.

She went upstairs to their room and upon arrival she found heels of a woman at a corner, some pads and a wig near the mirror. It wasn't enough, she found used condom teared sachets and her heart almost stopped. She took some of those things, went downstairs to Mike and dropped them before his face.

.

Mickie: What is this Mike?

.

Mike: I hope you can see with your own eyes! So why ask me?

.

Mickie: You have been sleeping with someone here or randoms?

.

She fought back tears, trying to be strong. Mickie could see that soon things were gonna end the same way they did with Kevin. No matter how much she tried to be a good, respectful woman to Mike, It wasn't enough. He still looked down at her and he would not even show that he cared, Mickie sometimes would suspect that Mike was seeing someone but would just ignore it to protect herself.

.

Mickie: Are you gonna answer me.

.

Mike: I forgot to get rid of those, I meant no disrespect.

.

Mickie slapped Mike, breathing heavily and tears going down her face. Mike didn't move, she slapped him again, out of pain she uttered " Son of a whore!". Mike stood up, slapped her hardly across the face to a point where she fell on the table, her nose bleeding.

.

Mike: Son of a what? (angrily)

.

Mike walked across the living room, picked up a broom at the corner, removed the brush part then held in his hand the broom stick that he was going to use to break Mickie further. Anaya sat near her crying mother, placed a hand on her mouth and tried to cry without a sound. At that age but able to see those things and understand what was happening was unbelievable. Mike stopped, hid the broom stick then took Anaya upstairs.

.

Mike: It's gonna be alright baby, I'm so sorry. Daddy loves you okay honey?

.

He placed her on her bed, a blanket over her then went downstairs and found Mickie laying on the floor, crying. He started to feel so bad, blaming himself for getting that mad and losing control. He

lowered down, feeling ashamed to even say a word. He just realized he wasn't man enough but that's what happens when you don't truly love someone.

.

Mike: I'm really sorry Mmaagwe Anaya..

.

He tried to help her up, Mickie brushed his hand away. Stood up then rushed to the bathroom and locked. Mike stood at the door, knocking and hoping she would listen to her after what happened.

.

Mike: Babe, I'm sorry hlemma, Can we talk about it? Let me see how bad it is. .

.

(1 DAY LATER)

.

Faith was at school and that day she just left her Gogo with Lorato. As for Kevin he was sleeping and

forgot that he had to wake up and go to work, Faith didn't bother to wake him. She left him snoring there all by himself. Faith was living the best life ever, happy from morning to evening when the rest of the people were living depressed lives, with her daddy J and baby growing inside, she couldn't stop having the best minutes of her life.

.

Faith: He has his stresses, He doesn't sleep well so.. nna ntila reng? (She amended to herself)

.

A couple of minutes after Faith had arrived, Amanda also arrived. She was looking depressed and Faith could see that she lost some weight, whatever she was going through. It wasn't good and was eating her up. Her face was pale and even what she wore that day could show Faith that something was not going so well for her friend. Amanda didn't greet Faith, she just sat down silently.

.

Faith: Another depressed elephant (whispers)

.

Faith turned to her.

.

Faith: Amanda is that you?

.

Amanda: Oh yes.

.

Faith: Oh how are you doing today?

.

Amanda: Everything is fine, no complaints.

.

Faith: Ao, but you sound hungry, did you eat?

.

Amanda: Of-course I ate.. I'm so happy and great today and you?

.

Faith(Low voice): E tla go bolaya depression.

(Depression will kill you)

.

Amanda: Huh, what did you say?

.

Faith: No, I was saying I love the scent of that perfume. . You really are happy, that scent ae maan, o happy mogurl..!

.

Amanda: I got it from Toronto.. . !

.

Faith(Whispers to herself): okho, Tlhapi. . (Nah! Fish)

.

Amanda: You like it?

.

Faith: Yes, that's what I said. . . It's nice my friend.

.

Amanda: So how's you and your husband doing?

.

Faith: Why don't you ask him yourself, ohh my bad. .
I thought you said your husband. No we are fine .
.This days he doesn't smell that bad as a fish. . . He
stopped eating fishes I guess. . I almost died kana.

.

Amanda looked away, it was as If Faith could see
she was the one who slept with her man even thou
she was blind. She took her stuff then told Faith she
was leaving, she walked out of the room and Faith
just smiled, soon or later her sins will be exposed.

.

(At the Mall)

.

Mike was driving the car and was with Mickie and
Anaya. They were so silent and none of them was
planning to start the conversation. Mike drove to the
other side of the shops and when he looked through
the window he saw Faith walking into one of the

shops. He hit the brakes, parked then took a deep breath.

.

Mike: Wait for me in here.

.

He got out of the car then ran to a shop where he believed he saw her get into. He looked around the shop then found nothing, when he got out he saw Faith with Belia.

.

Mike: Faith. .

.

He rushed towards her.

.

Mike: It's me Mike. .

.

Faith: What do you want?

.

Mike: I have something to tell you, can we talk?

.

Faith didn't refuse. She agreed to sit with Mike on a near-by outdoor. Belia stood a few meters away waiting for Faith.

.

Faith: What is it Mike?

.

Mike: Faith, I think your husband is cheating on you with his secretary. I have in my phone a video and proof that they spent a night together. . Faith, he is not who you think he is. . .

.

Faith: So. . Wait kante Mike are you a spy or what? You are a rat or some kind of a mosquito ready to bite? You are buzzing in my life. .You need deliverance my friend mo gone it's witchcraft. I don't need your help bro.

.

Mike: Faith I'm serious I have a video of Kevin. . .You can call that woman you are with and she would tell you it's him.

.

Faith: So what, go and show it to Kevin akere I'm not in the video.

.

In a few seconds Mickie also appeared holding Anaya. She froze, seeing Faith and for a moment her heart almost stopped. Faith didn't know who she was and she didn't even care.

.

Mickie: Mike, we were waiting!

.

Mike: Go back. . .to the car.

.

Faith: Don't go back, Mike we are done here.

.

Faith called out to Belia so that she could take her back to their car. Mike saw that Mickie was around and he grabbed Faith then placed his lips on her, kissing her. That lasted for a few seconds then a slap followed. Faith started to wipe her lips with her cloth and spit. One could see she was disgusted.

.

Faith: tota o njesetsang leswe rra? Ae what did I do to you again?

.

Mike: Faith I still love you.. . You hear that Mickie?

.

Faith: I don't love you, even when you would be the only man in the world and I had no choice, ae I would rather kill myself than end up with you. .

.

Mike: Faith, I'm sorry about the kiss. I just want you to hear me out..!

.

Faith: Next time before you do that check if your mouth smells nice. . Ladies don't want to be kissed with a mouth that smells hunger. . Legale It's cool. Take my advice thou...

.

Faith stood up and Belia held her hand, Faith grabbed her purse then walked away from Mike. Mickie was afraid to even look at Faith. It hurt alot, All the men she loved just wanted the blind Faith. Faith stopped near her.

.

Faith: You are Mickie, the one I know?

.

Mickie: Yeah... You know I'm sorry for how I treated you. . I don't deserve to be happy after what I did to you but. . I'm trying to be a good person..(Cries)

.

Faith crept closer to Mickie. They were a few meters away from Mike and he didn't hear anything that they talked about. He just stood there, embarrassed and

feeling bad about how things went. Faith wasn't as easy as she used to be.

.

Faith: Let me tell you, whatever you did was because you thought it was right since you wanted to keep your man, I tell you. . never cry for a cheating man.

.

Mickie: I love Mike. .

.

Faith(whispers): I will forgive you for what you did only if you do one thing for me.

.

Mickie: What is it?

.

Faith: Deal with Mike for me, Stop crying and tighten his loose stupid head. .itsose mosadi, You busy crying for a man when you have the power to make him kneel before you. . Do that for me to Mike. .

.

Mickie: What should I do?

.

Faith: Nothing much, but start with closing your legs to him, lona bo Mickie your problem is that you give this men too much prssy ng ng!

.

Mickie giggled, who would have thought in a few years Faith would be that confident.

.

Faith: okay, break him slowly, cripple his heart or close every vein in his body... You are a woman right, you know what I mean... He will come back home begging for the same prssy he left...running after Faith's, the one he will never even see with his eyes shem!

.

Mickie: After what I did to you, why do you care to help me?

.

Faith: I'm simply for women, I hate men playing us sweethearts and royalties.

.

Faith turned to Belia and they walked away, She was wearing a heel, able to walk perfectly and Mickie stood there, mouth half-open and surprised to see such a strong, great transformation of Faith.

.

Mickie: can we be like sisters or something? (low voice)

.

Faith was already gone, However she heard Faith loud and clear, break Mike for me. Mickie wiped her tears away, smiled then got ready to start things rolling. Only if Mike knew the storm that Faith asked his woman to lash him with. . . .It would only take a few seconds....for his heart to stop. .!

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 53

.

.

.

.

.

(Outside Amanda's house)

.

Kevin parked his car outside as he had agreed with Amanda. Amanda came rushing to the car, opened the door then dropped herself on the chair. She didn't say anything to Kevin nor say anything rather just sat there silently.

.

Kevin: You are the only one who cares to be here for

me now Amanda. . At work things are not so well, I should go back in a few minutes and I just wanted to check on you.

.

Amanda: I went for an a test today, I am HIV positive...Kevin (wipes tears away)

.

Kevin: I'm afraid it's true, I also have the same status. What went wrong, did you sleep with someone else?

.

Amanda: No, I wanted to ask you the same question Kevin, Did you sleep with your pathetic maid? Did you? . .

.

Kevin: Don't you dare try to disrespect me, I don't sleep with such dirty whores nna. Why would I sleep with a maid like Lorato Amanda, You husband is the one who slept with her. She is pregnant now...and maybe positive!

.

Amanda: Heela o seka, Don't get my husband into this mess you idiot. Don't ever mention his name wautlwa? We fucked and he wasn't here.

.

Kevin: Calm down okay, we will get through this if we stick together. All 3 of us.

.

Amanda: All 3 of us, you and who?

.

Kevin: us, you.. me and the baby..!

.

Amanda: Don't be so sure rra, Don't. . .

.

Kevin(angrily): Kante is there something you need to tell me huh?

.

Amanda: I was about to ask you the same thing, Is there something you want to tell..!

.

Kevin placed his hands on Amanda's arm. He tried to pull her gently towards himself and place her head on his chest but Amanda angrily pulled away.

.

Amanda: Do not touch me Kevin, you understand that?

.

Kevin: Ao mma Amanda, what's wrong?

.

Amanda: I don't know. . .I don't want to do this. We are done Kevin, I'm going back to my husband and you are gonna go back to your wife. We done playing games. .

.

Kevin: How can we be done, we gonna have a baby together. .

.

Amanda: This is not your child. . .It never was. . So

you and I don't have anything binding us together. I'm sorry but I just wanted nothing but sex, and the money from you. Go back home to your wife. . Kevin.

.

Amanda's phone rang. She picked it up and It was Rayne. " baby come over to the black car, I will get out!" she then hung up.

.

Kevin: Who was that, Thabo?

.

Amanda: None of your business Kevin, We are done. I don't want to ever see you again after what you did to me, bringing me STI's, fotshek monna.

.

Kevin: Why do this to me?

.

Amanda: If I was capable of doing this to my husband, why would I not do it to you..? Go tlabo go palang ?

.

The car parked, Amanda got out then went to the other side.

.

Kevin: I had put my trust in you Amanda, Why do this to me?

.

The car drove away and Kevin was left heart-broken. For the first time he saw himself become a mess and shattered. He couldn't believe that the woman who made him mess things with his wife left him. He started the engine, drove recklessly to his work.

.

(At Kevin's work)

.

As usual people could see that their boss was going through some hard time. Looking so depressed and not very presentable before all of them. He was in

alot of pain. He walked to his office and dropped himself on the chair, lately he hadn't been attending any meetings with investors, many pulled out when the company started to make losses every day. Most of them even demanded their money back. Kevin didn't care to adhere to any of the complaints from both clients and business partners. The door of his office swung open and two lawyers, his fathers lawyers walked in.

.

Lawyer1: I'm glad we found you today Mr Penelope.

.

Kevin: What do you want Jeff?

.

Lawyer1: We have a letter from your father.

.

He handed it to Kevin. He opened it the saw those letters written in bold. He was being replaced and removed as a director in the company by his father. He was given a position same as the one a cleaner

has in the company. He had to choose, being a cleaner, maintain of servers, making tea for the door or leaving the company that belonged to his father.

He angrily took the phone, dialed his father.

.

Kevin: Are you out of your mind?

.

Father: No, You are being replaced, I'm relieving you of such heavy duties and responsibilities as a leader that you can't bear. Be happy, you can sleep anytime you want and not stress about board meetings. That branch is now in the mud because of you, for the first time ever since it was opened.

.

Kevin: Dad please, give me a chance.

.

Father: You wasted, pack your stuff and leave that office today, someone is stepping in. I was wrong about you.

.

He hanged up. Kevin angrily smashed everything. He could not believe that he was slowly losing everything that he had. He never thought his life would sink so deep like that in just a few months. Now he was unemployed.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

Faith was sitting with her gogo on the couch and there were only alone in the house at that moment. Gogo had finished cooking and they had just started to have their meals. Faith smiled at her gogo who also did the same even thou she knew Faith could see it. Faith stopped, reached for her plastic bag then took out a gift box.

.

Faith: I have something for you Mama.

.

Gogo: Wow, what is it?

.

Faith: Open it...!

.

Gogo took the box then slowly opened it. She found a jersey in the box and It was very nice, written with bold letters “ Best Mother in the world”. She smiled and out of it fell a chocolate.

.

Faith: And there is something sweet in there too..!

.

Gogo: I love it, thank you my child..! Faith, but you do know that I’m still the same Gogo, same woman and same mother you could only trust, tell me. . Are you happy here?

.

Faith sighed, her heart itching to the her the truth.

.

Faith: Um. . I know the truth. I met my grandfather. . he is all by himself. .and I know about my real mother, not Mrs Cira. Her name is Dana...Gogo, I'm sorry I didn't tell you this. . . I was gonna tell you. I'm sad but things with Kevin, There is nothing left that still has the spark. And. . .It's hard to say this but since I trust you. . I will tell you. I can see, I'm not blind anymore. This had to be a secret but mother, my sight has helped me realize that I have been living a lie.

.

Gogo(tears): You can see?

.

Her Gogo started to cry, those tears of Joy that showered down her face. Faith wiped her tears away, gave her a hug and ran her hand through her white hair. Gogo looked at Faith, took a deep breath then felt her heart fall in the right place.

.

Gogo: Those words have just taken away my worries. . I'm ready to die anytime now, peacefully without

any worries. I'm happy, very happy. You are a strong girl Faith and you deserve to know your real family, I as the mother you raised you, I will support you. Keep your secret until we both get the answers we need because Its clear they are playing us, that Mrs Cira.

.

Faith: Yes, I really wanna know why Mrs Cira says she is my mother, I want to know what she knows about my mother.

.

Gogo: You are amazing Faith. . I didn't think you could find all this alone. To me you have always been my little blind girl, venerable and that's why I was so over-protective and wanted you inside ...I was wrong and I'm sorry..!

.

Faith: I can see in your hands the scars you have suffered.. .It pains me but just wait Mama, you will live the best life, you ... me.. peanut and daddy!

.

Gogo: Who is peanut... and whose daddy?

.

Faith(laughs): Haibo. . . .Mom, whatever I do soon.. be glad.. I will be saving myself. We have Kevin's birthday in 4 days now..

.

The door swung open and Kevin walked into the house very drunk. He was a mess. He didn't greet Faith or Gogo then just headed upstairs. Waking like he was gonna fall. He made it into their room, dropped himself on the bed and Faith came following him. She sat besides him, wondering what was wrong with him. At-least for the first time in a while she felt pity for him and wanted to be there for him.

.

Faith: Kevin are you okay?

.

Kevin: I'm so fine.... (smelling alcohol)

.

Faith: How much did you drink... ya-wk! I told you to never come home looking like this Kevin.

.

Kevin: Have sex with me.. Have sex with me Faith.

.

Faith: You drunk, you have to sleep. I will pull the blanket over you and take off your shoes, lay down.

.

Kevin: have sex with me.

.

Faith: I'm trying to act like a wife ...Listen to me and try to rest alright?

.

He pulled Faith, grabbed the dress she wore and pulled her. It tore apart. At first Faith thought he was gonna stop when she told him to but when he applied pressure on her, pressing her hardly to the bed and getting between her legs forcefully, she

could tell he was gonna rape her. Tears escaped her eyes, her mouth went dry and her heart plodded so fast.

.

Faith: Stop it Kevin, stop.. stop!

.

Kevin: You are my wife, I can do whatever I want.. My very own blind wife...!

.

He buckled his belt, slowly unzipped his trousers. Faith put all her strength but couldn't push him off. For a drunk man, Kevin was so strong. He grabbed Faith's panties, tore them into two and reached for his manhood. When he tilted up, to pull off his pants. Faith managed to kick her leg free, hardly crashed on his drck and balls. He dropped off the bed, placed hands there and screamed. Faith wiped her tears off, got off the bed then crashed right on them twice before rushing out of the room.

.

Kevin: frck. . Frck...

.

If he was so drunk, I swear Faith's feet hitting his testicles might have got him sober. He winced in a lot of pain on the floor.

.

.

.

.

We might have someone sponsoring an Insert today. Reach 5K on this post quickly so we help our Sponsor then get a Bonus after that.

Please Like and Share.

Leave us a comment, Let's make as many as possible.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 54

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's House: T H E N E X T D A Y)

.

Faith spent the night at her Gogo's room while Kevin spent the rest of the night on the floor. That moment when he woke up, his penis was still aching and he could hardly move. The pain wasn't gonna last though, he could feel it. Faith had just missed to crash the manhood and the balls. He went downstairs where he found Faith with her gogo.

.

Kevin: The old woman is here too, I didn't know.. Hi gogo!

.

Gogo: Hello my son...!

.

Faith looked away, looking at Kevin made her burn with anger. She didn't know what to do to him at the moment but she knew what to do later.

.

Gogo: I heard Faith tell me that you two had a misunderstanding last night after you walked in drunk.

.

Kevin: I don't remember anything..!

.

Gogo: You almost had sex with her without her consent, simple she felt like you were using force.

.

Kevin: Faith what is wrong with you, did I do that. ..
Please Faith if you gonna keep hurting me. Just go
for divorce, I can't bear the pain you keep causing
me. So know you think I was trying to rape you?

.

Kevin somehow meant that even thou he knew he
didn't want it to happen. Faith turned to him, ruffled
her face then opened up.

.

Faith: I'm glad you said that. . .But you not heart
broken. .not yet!

.

Kevin: I didn't try to rape you, why would I do that
Faith?

.

Faith: Let's leave it. We have a birthday coming up..!

.

Gogo: You sure Faith?

.

Faith: yes gogo..!

.

Kevin: Yeah, she is because she is a liar. Gogo why would I try to rape my wife?

.

Faith kept quite and listened to Kevin try to himself look clean in-front of gogo. She was getting frustrated as he talked but she just let him talk and do whatever that he felt was right. After an hour, he went to take a shower and got ready to go and see his doctor. On his way out, Faith called out to him.

.

Faith: Kevin, for your birthday. take out some money and make it at a lodge or some hotel, more luxury in it because what I'm gonna give you needs people being there for us, inf-act for you. It's big day, which needs a big celebration.

.

Kevin: It would be nice but. . .I don't have money now. Used money to pay off debts we owe investors.

.

Faith: Okay, how about you take a loan.. Just take a loan and we will see what do later on.

.

Kevin had never saw Faith caring as much as she did at that moment. He couldn't help it but keep smiling and making up his mind and going to take the loan that Faith told him to. It was just 3 days to his big day and he needed an instant loan. He knew a place so he went to the hospital first, planning to get it after that.

.

(Afternoon, At Kevin's house)

.

It was a very long day for Faith. She had been checking the clock over and over. She had a bowel with lots of fruits that she ate. She would check the clock then crash. She couldn't stop thinking of her Jason. She would close her eyes, turn over and over

on that couch then after she opened her eyes hoping it was already evening, she would find out that the clock just moved for 5 minutes.

.

Faith: what the hell....oh no.. It feels like I have slept for hours but It's just 5 minutes?

.

She placed a hand on her face, imagining the feel of her daddy's drck, reaching deeply in her moist honeypot and making her juices gush out through her prssy with walls that grip so tight. She closed her eyes, getting wet and horny and that feeling was disturbed by a very heavy knock on the door. It had such a cracking noise as it it was fire crackers or police officers at the door.

.

Faith: hei, Come in.

.

The door swung open and Mrs Cira walked in. This time she didn't forget to knock and that showed

Faith that she heard her so well.

.

Mrs Cira: Hi Faith, It's me. I have come back !

.

Faith: Oh good, but when I said you should knock. I didn't say pound on the door, a soft knock on the door was enough. You wanna go out and knock again?

.Mrs Cira: No Faith, I'm sorry. Can we talk now my daughter, where is Gogo... she should be here too.

.

Faith: Do we need her? I mean I can sign the papers right here with you.

.

Mrs Cira(smiles): You are right, we don't need her. Alright.

.

Faith: But tell me.. so how's grandpa?

.

Mrs Cira(swallows hard): She is fine... I mean, he is okay.

.

Faith(lying): I heard he is not dying from cancer and just suffering from heart problems, It's really bad... Is it true?

.

Mrs Cira(panicked): Heart.. Yeah. We all thought It was cancer but. . No, heart problems.

.

Faith: Also, I didn't know your first name was Dana... nice!

.

Mrs Cira started to sweat wondering if Faith knew something because the things she was saying were now starting to make her feel sick. She couldn't even breath at that very moment when Faith was saying all those things.

.

Faith: Let me sign the papers, Talking will only waist our time.

.

Mrs Cira smiled, stood and went to sit next to Faith, gave her a pen and took out some ink that Faith had to dip her thumb in then press it hardly besides her signature to get her fingerprints to prove the signature wasn't forged.

.

Mrs Cira: Here are the papers...sweetheart. Let me help you place your hand where you will sign with anything, just move the pen when I place your hand okay...!

.

Faith: Wait, keep a 2 meter distance from me. I need some air when doing this..!

.

Mrs Cira: Faith who told you everything you knew?

.

Mrs Cira quickly stood up and kept the distance. Faith dropped the pen, held the papers on her hand and started to tear them all apart. She tore those papers into smaller pieces and Mrs Cira's eyes were so wide open. She was frozen and heart beat so fast. She couldn't believe what Faith just did. After using her money to get most signatures from different departments on those papers, she could not move.

.

Faith: karma.. He told me.. now, Since we are done here. Leave my house Mmasira!

.

Mrs Cira nearly fainted, she hit her chest twice before she stood up then uttered angrily, " You gonna regret this!" then left the house.

.

Gogo just came back when the fun was over. Faith told her everything and they just had their time to laugh at it. After an hour Faith helped Gogo with her

bags to Belia's car who drove her back to town back to her livestock that she was keeping and worried about. That day, Faith also went out to get everything ready for Kevin's birthday, a gift.

.

(2 DAYS LATER, THE BIRTHDAY)

.

Faith had been talking to Kevin and didn't even dare to upset him or let him upset her rather focused on the birthday. So many people were invited to " Masca Lodge" after Kevin got his loan. It was a beautiful place and that birthday was like a wedding. Everything was nice, decorations were breath-taking and attendants were asked to wear, " dress to kill" with beautiful dresses and silk tuxedos. That evening things started to heat up when Jason came dressed so neat, hair done nicely with a clean beard on his chin. He wore a tuxedo that made most woman in that hall think he was the one having a birthday, not forgetting to mention those who were

already wishing he could say “Hi” to them. His presence left so many men so insecure and jealous when their women talked about how he looked. The party started off with a music when Faith and her husband had not shown up yet and everyone had to wait. It didn’t take so long then Kevin and Faith came out of nowhere and the party begun. The MC just had to follow the program where there were so many live performances including Jason. The moment he stepped on the mini-stage that was set-up, Kevin started to feel a little insecure and couldn’t keep calm. That man had to be dead, not alive as he was. He just started to sweat especially with the way he looked that night and people cheering loudly when he got there, Kevin wasn’t so happy at all. His presence was very threatening for him. At first he wanted to accept it but when he started to perform his “Love song”, soft and emotional he got so jolly-green with envy. He looked at Faith and her face was glittering, cheering and so happy when he performed. Not even him as her husband had he once made Faith look that happy but that Jason was just making it happen. Kevin got on the stage, stopping

him.

.

Kevin: That was amazing, thank you. We should get to the other part.

.

Everyone was quite disappointed after he interrupted one of the best performances. Kevin felt that performance wasn't for him but Faith. He got off the stage, so did Jason. Kevin went over to him when people were still excited to have him perform.

.

Kevin: Jason. .

.

Jason: Oh hi..

.

Kevin offered him a handshake that Jason didn't take. He slowly slid his hand on his pockets then looked around as if nothing happened, or was he checking who saw that?

.

Kevin: We enjoyed your performance.. but I didn't invite you. May you leave now?

.

Jason: Sure.

.

Jason went out of the hall and everyone was watching, including Faith who was so bored when he saw Kevin speak to him. The time for gifts approached and Kevin opened every gift and it was presented to everyone to see. One by one they were opened until It was a huge box. A very huge box.

.

Kevin: A big one. .wow.. It's from my wife. Guys this is nice, my mother is watching this live on her phone back at home.

.

Someone was recording a live video for Mrs Penelope who couldn't make it to the party. Everyone smiled, impatient to know what was in the

box. He opened the box, found another box inside, opened it and found another one inside the same box. That went on until it was just a small box. This was the first gift that left everyone wondering what was in the box. Finally, he saw a not on top.

.

Kevin(reads loudly): This is a birthday you will never forget.

.

Crowd: hmm... wow ...what is it..? (chantering)

.

He opened the box and the first thing he saw was a paper. He took and read it, Faith was pregnant. His eyes widened, " Wow. . .wow!" He took another paper and his mind almost stopped. His heart almost burst and for a few seconds the beating stopped. He saw divorce papers, an audio recorder and two cooked fish.

.

Faith(groans): In our marriage, I was always the

puppet, the blind one and the most stupid, everyone thought so. My husband did so many things to me, broke my heart and called me a puppet since I couldn't fall pregnant. I tried, I fought but he chose the wrong women. Today, I set you free. Ask yourself, who is the biggest idiot and a puppet from both of us? Now, this is you being heartbroken, not those jokes you pulled off lately. I didn't just find out, I saw it. Yes, I can see with my eyes, I long did...ladies and gentlemen, He liked fish, I cooked him fish. Kevin, you are not the father, the man outside is.. Now, eat your fish.. It's getting cold. Happy birthday Mr Penelope.

.

She turned around and walked out when most people were still shocked, some clapped hands while some who didn't like Kevin laughed. Kevin just moved a step and Fainted right there after Faith walked out of the hall. Jason was outside, waiting even thou he didn't hear anything. He just waited as Faith told him. He opened the door for Faith, she kissed him for a minute then jumped into the car.

.

Faith: Daddy, take me to your home. Take us home..!

.

Jason still stunned, he smiled and got on the other side.

.

Jason: Seat-belt my royalties...!

.

.

Reach our Sponsors Target for another Insert today.

Let's make 5K likes and Many comments quickly, we have another Insert coming.

Be fast when reacting, Leave a comment.

Please share.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 55

.

.

.

.

.

(At Kevin's house)

.

He opened his eyes and found himself lying on the bed. He looked at the far end of the room and wondered if he just woke up from a dream.

Everything that belonged to Faith was still there, wardrobe and even her clothes. Kevin wiped the sweat on his face then sighed. He tossed off the bed, looked around then called out.

.

Kevin: Faith. . . Babe. . are you out there?

.

Kevin looked at the chair beside the bed and saw all the clothes he wore at the party there. His heart plodded hardly against his chest, wondering if that weird dream that he might just had was real or not. He ignored them and when he was about to head out of the bedroom then he saw the box that Faith had the gifts in. He walked slowly towards it, peered his eyes inside and saw everything still in there. His heart got struck by a jolt of pain. He placed his hands on the chest and started to cry. He grabbed the fish that was nicely cooked and put in a container and smashed the tupperware on the wall. Kevin started to break thing, push down wardrobes and smash mirrors. That's when Lorato got inside the room and held his hands.

.

Lorato: You have to calm down sir, calm down.

.

Kevin: Leave me alone...

.

Lorato: fine.

.

At first he thought she would keep begging him to stop but she simply just said fine and turned to walk away from Faith.

.

Kevin: Wait, Lorato where are you going?

.

Lorato: I'm not gonna stay in here and watch you cry yourself to death. You lost Faith and there is nothing we can do about it.

.

Kevin: Lorato don't walk out on me too.

.

Lorato: My Job here is done, Faith was my job and he is not here. There is nothing left...!

.

Kevin: We have a child, you have to stay here until I say you can go, as my maid.

.

Lorato: Thanks for the offer but. . .No! I have to get my life in line first and I don't need a man in my life to do that. I'm sorry Kevin.. . tomorrow morning I'm leaving.

.

She walked downstairs to her room and Kevin could not believe it. He went downstairs and started to drink his wine. He just keep finishing bottles as if it was water. He went to the wall, took down one of the framed photos of him and faith when they got married. He sat down, clutched it to his chest and cried. He looked at it again, placed his scraggly hands on Faith's face on the picture and cried. He could only realize Faith was worth to him more than anything when she was gone. He couldn't even get it out of his mind the fact that she was able to see the entire time and the money he used for her surgery.

Kevin went to the kitchen, searched for a rope and went upstairs to the bedroom. He tore part of ceiling, tied the rope on the planks then around his neck. He wiped his tears, wondering if he should take himself out of the misery. If it was the only way out, then he was gonna take it.

.

(At Jason's house)

.

Jason: My Majesty. . .are you feeling any cold?

.

Jason asked Faith who was at that moment resting on the couch. She smiled, gazing at Jason who just took off his T-shirt. Faith would look at him and wonder if he knew he was gonna be a father soon.

.

Faith: I just want my daddy. .

.

Jason: How about you come to daddy?

.

Faith stood up, walked towards Jason who lifted her up. He just grabbed her booty, lifted her into the air and started kissing her.

.

Faith: Your lips taste so good daddy, so nice.

.

Jason: Yours are way much better, I love them.

.

Faith: Today I gave Kevin divorce papers, I'm done with him.

.

Jason(surprised): Why did you do it?

.

Faith: I long wanted to do it, I told you I wasn't happy in that marriage right? I just wanted it to be over, Kevin was ill-treating me. I did it for you..too!

.

Jason: Did you say you did it for me?

.

Faith: Yes daddy...!

.

Jason: But Faith I told you to never trust people easily, not even me. Be strong on your own will, not because of someone. Don't leave him because you think I'm better than him or maybe you hope I would, do things for yourself not other people. No men deserves such sacrifices.....

.

Faith(Tears): I am strong Jason but much better when I'm with you. . .

.

Jason: What if I left you right now, would you still be strong?

.

Faith: No, I would not be.. Don't say that please.

.

Jason: You have to be strong with or without me. So that even when I'm not around you won't be brushed away by the winds of any change. My royalty, please be a woman who depends on herself and before you put other people..ahead... Put yourself first. . . Don't do things because of other people, do them for yourself. If you were as strong as you say, you would have not did most things the way you did today. You hear me?

.

Faith: Baby you are mad because I am getting a divorce with Kevin?

.

Jason: No, I'm mad you do things for other people. Me?, no one does that. What if I'm worse than Kevin, you gonna run away again with another better version of a person than me, doing it for them?

.

Faith: No, I wouldn't do that. . .

.

Jason: scrutinize matters before you act...think past the darkness in front of you. You forgot this words?

.

Faith: I thought you were gonna be happy that we will finally be together without him...!

.

Jason: I don't celebrate things like this, I know how it feels. I can only support you through this because I love you but. . not really the type to be excited about other people's divorce.

.

Faith: Okay... (sadly)

.

Jason: Legale, it's alright, what's done is done. Then who did you do this for?

.

Faith: I did it for myself and I will put myself first before anyone from now on.

.

Jason(Angrily): Say it again.

.

Faith(shouts): I did it for myself and I will put myself first before anyone, I will be strong.. daddy!

.

Jason: You mean that?

.

Faith(shouts): Yes Daddy, Yes sir.

.

Jason(shouts): I can't hear you...!

.

Faith(sputters loudly): Yes Daddy, Yes sir!

.

Jason: Good, that's the woman I wanna be with..
Strong, bold and knowing her worth. A queen who is strong and dependant of herself. Use your mind, not emotions. There is what we call tactical

advantage... you need tactics for everything ..
anyway Good girl...!

.

Faith rushed into his arms, held him tight and couldn't believe Jason cared so much for her that he would say what she just told her. Faith rubbed herself on him, bite his lower lip then slowly sucked it passionately. Jason lifted her up to the bedroom, dropped her gently on the bed and slowly got on top. Faith locked her legs around his waist, smiled then took off her dress.

.

Jason: You are beautiful...!

.

Faith: You are handsome. . Daddy ka Faith.

.

Jason: You are right mommy!

.

Faith placed her hands on his chest and rubbed it.

That turned her on, she giggled then slowly helped Jason take off her dress. Her mind was free of any thoughts, only the size of daddy's golbos was disturbing her mind. Faith smiled, looking at his body. He just held her panties, slowly rolled them off her legs, a moment where both Faith and Kevin felt like calling back home to the elders and telling them everything was going so well.

.

Faith: O nkampola panty monate jang rra.. hei! (You take my panties off so nicely, Mister)

.

Jason: That's beautiful. . .

.

Jason lowered down to suck her nipples and Faith just held his golbos, massaging it gently until it was rock-hard. Her eyes widened, her heart started to beat fast.

.

Faith: Oh my gosh, did I just make you mad daddy?

.

Jason: I guess you just did, you will beg me..again!

.

Faith: Daddy No.. no daddy, I'm soooeueuedh gu gu gu wooooo!

.

She started to speak in tongues when she was about to say sorry because Jason just slipped his drck inside and it just made Faith go insane, feeling her blood boil inside her. How good it felt made her cry.

.

Faith: va va vah vaah vrr daddy... (moans)

.

(At Amanda's house)

.

Kevin had left his house after he tried to hang himself then changed his mind about it. He went

over to Amanda's house. He knocked on the door, not even caring that Thabo would get it. A few minutes later, the door swung open and Amanda saw Kevin. She quickly got out of the house, closed the door slowly then grabbed Kevin's hand and dragged him away from the door.

.

Amanda: You are such a mess, what's wrong Kevin.. What are you doing here?

.

Kevin: I need someone to talk to. . before I do it, before I do it.

.

Amanda: Do what Kevin, go home. I'm still fixing things with my husband. We both are getting back together and I wanna cut ties with people like you. It's done Kevin, go home.

.

Kevin: Please Amanda, We should talk. I beg you.

.

Amanda: I can't. . I should be inside now.

.

Kevin: Please Amanda. . . Please..!

.

Thabo(inside the house): Amanda. . .where are you?

.

Amanda walked back to the house. "coming babe!"
She uttered.

.

Amanda: Go home Kevin...to your wife!

.

Kevin heard the door slam hardly. He took a few seconds thinking then walked back to the house. Knocked and no one responded. He started to kick the door, shouting angrily like a mad man.

.

Kevin: Get out of there Amanda we should talk before I do it, before I go and do it!

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 56

.

.

.

.

(At Amanda's house)

.

The door swung open and It was Thabo at that time.
He saw Kevin who was depressed and very angry.

.

Thabo: What do you want?

.

Kevin: I need to talk to Amanda man, let her out.

.

Thabo(surprised): Just like that, walk away or I'm gonna sue you for my marriage damages...

.

Kevin: Come on man, I will only take a minute.

.

Thabo grabbed and shoved Kevin far off the varender to the ground. He fell down on the ground, in pain and his heart bleeding. Thabo closed the door and Kevin went to bang on that door again.

.

Kevin: I'm gonna do it, Amanda come out..!

.

Thabo(Inside the house): I'm going to cut off your boyfriend's hands.

.

He grabbed an axe on the store room but Amanda was quick to stop him. She asked him to let her go out there and talk to him.

.

Amanda: You gotta trust me, we are done. It's nothing to worry about..!

.

Thabo: I will go too...

.

Amanda: You will freak him out, he won't talk. I know Kevin...!

.

Thabo got a little jealous when Amanda said she knew Kevin, he couldn't stop wondering how close they were. Amanda walked out of the house and went to Kevin.

.

Amanda: Kevin, what is it. I told you to go home.

.

Kevin: Home is not home anymore, I can't think clearly. I lost my wife, she is divorcing me and I can't bare it anymore. Right now, wondering if she is sleeping with another man or not kills me. She is

pregnant with his child. .She can see now. . I have never realized how much I need my wife in my life until this day came.... It's your fault Amanda.

.

Amanda: We were both selfish, it's your fault you lost Faith. There is nothing I can help you with. .

.

Kevin: It kills me inside, she is gonna wake up next to another man, It pain right here in the heart.

.

Amanda: Then make sure no one has her, do something... Make sure no man is gonna wake up next to her when you still have a chance..!

.

Kevin: You are right, I know what to do.. I will make sure of that...

.

Amanda: Go win her back ...dude.

.

Kevin went back to his car, reversed then drove in full speed out of the yard. Amanda turned back into the house while Kevin went to somewhere out of town.

.

(At Jason's house)

.

Faith opened one eye and then the other. Her eyes woke up to a different ceiling. She smiled as she stood up, yawned then looked around only to realize she was in her daddy house. Faith lifted up the blankets. She was naked, her panties laying on the floor and prssy feeling a little painful. She recalled what happened last night, remembering those moments where her daddy opened up her legs as if she was going abroad. She smiled, remembering how he toggled back and forth on top of her and how she got to do reverse cowgirl ride for the first time. This Jason's was teaching her alot of new things, even on the bed. Faith was still lost in a sea

of beautiful thoughts when she got started by Jason entering the room holding a tray and a bucket. He had prepared break-fast in bed for her.

.

Jason: Morning sleepy head..

.

Faith: Morning my king...

.

Jason: How was your night my majesty?

.

Faith: so good daddy,...

.

Jason gave her a toothbrush with a toothpaste on it. She started to brush her teeth, her passed the water an the bucket. Everything she did was on the bed and she didn't have to get off the bed, not with daddy Jason around. He then took a desk, precisely made for those kind of things, to put it on top of your laps then a tray when you are on the bed. Faith smiled,

wondering what she could start with. Most of the things she just started to crave were there. She started to feast on them, smiling and enjoying the first morning she woke up besides him.

.

Jason: I have my main concert tonight, If I do well I will be signed by Inco records label studio. I can finally make my dream a success, be on of the greatest artists ... I have waited my entire life for this, I worked so hard to get here and tonight is my chance and guess what, I feel so nervous and not sure If I will do fine.

.

Faith: Hey, I can see that even my strong daddy has his own fears. All I can say is that, I will be there.. Not far from you and supporting you. You gonna nail it, just focus on me and forget about everyone else tonight. Be it that you are performing a song for me at your very best, putting your all in it just for me. I'm will be just a few meters away.

.

Jason: Do you want be on stage with me tonight?

.

Faith: Oh my Gosh, I would love that.. I wanna be up there daddy.

.

Jason(laughs): Yes, I want someone catching me if I faint...

.

Faith put the tray away, got on top of Jason then started to kiss him. She placed her hands behind his head and moved her waist on his laps. She just got hard, his hands on top of her aas and Faith being as naked as she was, he couldn't resist that easily. She had a beautiful body with perfect curves. Her tits were nicely packed, the best size and her prssy was extremely tight and that's something that made Jason go insane.

.

Jason: My royalty, have mercy on me.

.

He laughed, standing up while holding Faith, placed her on the bed then stood up to leave the room.

.

Faith: What, daddy no!

.

Jason: You will get addicted to this drck, I know it's good because I know how to use it the right away.

.

Faith: Just a little daddy, just the tip my daddy please.

.

Jason: No royalty, wake up and head to the shower, It's ready.

.

Faith: Alright fine. . (scoffs)

.

She tossed off the bed, wore his slippers and went to have a shower. Jason was wearing his school, getting his stuff ready for a performance that he was

having that night. Faith also got ready then went to the lobby, where he was.

.

Faith: It's possible right, to meet somebody who is perfect for you even when you are committed to somebody else.

.

Jason: No, I think if you are committed to somebody.. you don't allow yourself to find perfection in someone else. If that happens it shows there was never commitment.

.

Faith: You are always telling me what I need to know, every-time you say something to me. I realize your words open my mind, I wasn't ready for commitment in my marriage with Kevin, he took me and asked me to marry him when I was blank and he expected me to be perfect without teaching me anything about commitment, he simply failed to even lead by example. But Jason, you different and I learn alot from you. I just. . .

.

“ Dong Dong!” There was a knock at the door.

.

Jason: Let me get the door.

.

Jason went to the door, opened and didn't see anyone. He turned to Faith “ the kids pranking me, they knock and run away!” He giggled. Someone grabbed him by the neck and pushed him inside towards Faith. He closed the doors, locked and pointed a gun at Faith. It was Kevin. Faith screamed and Jason quickly rushed to hide her from him. Jason hid Faith behind himself.

.

Kevin: Shut the frck up...!

.

Jason(pleading): Woo woo woo.. come on man. Just put the gun down so we could talk.

.

Kevin: Stay out of this...(shouts)

.

Faith(tears): Kevin what do you want?

.

Kevin: You frcked up my life. I was there for you.. My parents took you to school, so did I. I paid for your surgery, I made you a woman, bought everything and even built your frcking gogo a house then you do this me?

.

Faith: Kevin, I never asked for any of those, and If you really loved me. Accept that we can't be together and let me be, I will pay back the money... Every single cent.

.

Kevin: You think I need your frcking money poor bitch, It's not about the money anymore.

.

Jason: Yes, just put down the gun. I will pay half the

money after the show I have tonight.

.

Jason and Faith were shaking, shivering and so was Kevin. The hand holding gun was abruptly shaking.

.

Kevin: No, I don't want money. If I can't have Faith, no one will...I'm gonna kill her.

.

Jason(tears): come on dude, look at her. She is a royalty, a majesty that doesn't deserve to die. The eyes of Faith, are the eyes of this new world. You can't kill someone like her... Shoot me instead, let her go man.

.

Kevin: I don't care man, I made up my mind. You hear that Faith, you thought you were smart right. I'm not gonna kill Jason, I want you to be like me Jason. Lost for vengeance and broken. I want you to mourn like me, feel the pain. You took away what I had, I will take it away forever from both of us.

.

Jason knelt to Kevin, begged him to not to what he was planning.

.

Kevin: You hear that Faith, say your last words..!

.

Jason: Dude shoot me, shoot me and let Faith go. Let me take her place, It's all my fault.

.

Faith(Crying): Daddy, I love you... Do no ever forget that.

.

Jason: It's gonna be alright Faith, no one is dying. Kevin my brother, I promise you this, I swear on my mother's grave. Let Faith live, I will go so far away from her. I will disappear and never be in her life so that she could live, If you wanna kill someone. Do me to me, but not her. Don't ever forget she was your Queen, once a queen. . always a queen brother. Don't do this, I can help you get through this pain

and support you. We can talk, I'm ready to listen.
Don't do anything you'll regret. Please man. .

.

Kevin: Shut up. . It's too late.

.

He pointed the gun at Faith, pulled the trigger 3 times. There were 3 loud bangs then sudden silence. Kevin had his eyes closed when he shoot and when he opened them he realized he shot someone. He dropped the gun. Faith cried out in pain when Jason dropped on the floor. Blood gushing all over the floor after he stood in the way of bullets for her. He once got an accident for her, today he took 3 bullets for her. He cried, in pain his tears ran down his cheeks as he laid in a pool of blood.

.

Kevin(scared): Oh my God, It's your fault Faith, what did I do, oh my God...!

.

He turned and ran away. Faith cried, pressing hardly

to Jason's wounds.

.

Faith(Crying): Somebody help somebody help me..!

.

He held his head, placed it on her hands then shook him.

.

Faith: Jason, you gonna be a dad. . I wanted to surprise you . . . You have to live you gonna be a father... You gonna be a father please daddy don't leave us.

.

Jason(breathing heavily): a....fath-er?

.

Faith: Yes, yes.. We are gonna have a baby my love.

.

He closed his eyes. Faith eyes flickered, glitching

and turning blurry. She wiped tears off, stood and ran out to call for help. Someone called an ambulance and people who were around went to the scene.” Remember, see through the darkness before you” that was when Faith realized it. It was not the eyes of Faith to see, It was the eyes of faith to believe. Her eyes were meant to believe and have Faith like Jason and that’s when she could have saw past the darkness.

.

Faith(crying): Somebody help. . .

.

.

.

.

Please Like and share.

Leave us a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 57

.

.

.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Jason was taken straight to a surgery ward where he had to be attended by doctors who had to remove the bullets and stop the bleeding if possible. Faith waited at the waiting room, shaking and in a lot of pain. She couldn't stop hearing those voices, that scene and everything that happened. It all fluttered in her mind, disturbing and breaking her into pieces. The doctors moved up and down, running and getting everything they needed to save a life that to

many was a bit obvious that it was a life lost. One of the doctors who took Jason in passed by, Faith rushed and stopped him.

.

Faith: Is he alright?

.

Doctor: Calm down. . .We are doing our best. If anything comes up we will get back to you.

.

Faith: Come on, Please just tell me how he is doing. .
.!

.

Doctor: I have to go ma'am.

.

Faith: Please, I'm pregnant and I'm so worried. It might affect my child, I'm scared. Just say something.. not what you have already said..!

.

Doctor: Alright, We hope everything will be alright. He needs blood and we have ran out of blood that people had donated and. . . We are trying to find a solution for that. He is a blood group O and that a disadvantage on it's own. All the bags we have don't have blood group O, He can't receive from anyone.

.

Faith: Try me, test and see if I'm not O so that I could donate and save his life If it's the only way.

.

Doctor: We can't do that, even if you were eligible to donate for him, you are pregnant. You need most of your blood for the pregnancy.

.

Faith(Tears): Please don't let him die. Please. . .!

.

Faith dropped herself on the seat, placed hands on her eyes and cried in pain. Her heart was throbbing in pain and her head was loaded with many thoughts. The worst thing was no one was there for her at that

moment, all by herself, alone and lost. The doctor walked back to the ward and Faith was startled by a deep voice.

.

“ Ma’am, Ma’am... Can you hear me?” a man uttered besides her

.

Faith tilted her head up, looked at two men standing besides her.

.

Faith: Yes?

.

Detective: I’m detective Shawn. I’m with my colleague here Mr Spike. We are from EEP police departments. Do you mind if we asked you a few questions regarding what just happened!

.

Faith agreed to talk to them.

.

(Separate room, 234 hospital)

.

Detective Shawn: Alright, I understand ..! So tell me, how did this happen. . He just came out of nowhere and shot him?

.

Faith: Are you gonna find him because I'm not safe and no one else is with Kevin out there.

.

Detective Spike: We will find him but we need the truth, in-order to help get to the bottom of this only the truth can help us. Please Ma'am, you can trust us.

.

Faith: It's not about trust, I just do it because I want Kevin to be found. Alright, Me and Kevin .. we are going through a divorce. I gave him divorce papers and went to my friend's house, Jason. A guy that I

also wanted to move on with after the Kevin saga, I don't know what happened but he had never been like that. I mean Kevin, his anger. . . This morning Kevin came over with a gun and I was his target, Jason took the bullets for me..

.

Detective Spike: Somehow you had an other affairs when you were still with you husband?

.

Faith: Point of correction, He had affairs, multiple of them and I didn't have an affair, I was in love with the shape of only one man. Who has been shot right now. If he dies, I don't know if I'll ever feel anything again.

.

Detective: So it's more like the two of you influenced this to happen, I mean. .

.

Faith: Please stop, I'm already in pain.. I can't take this more. I'm already blaming myself for everything

that happened so.. just stop!

.

Detective Shawn: We were at the scene and we have found the gun. Mrs Faith we would like you to help us with address to your husband's house and any place that you know he could go to. For your own protection, we have asked 4 of our offices to be here for both you and the victim because anytime something might happen, you are the only witness hence that makes you unsafe.

.

He told Faith how they planned to deal with things. The moment they got out of that room Faith saw her grandfather and his guards at the waiting room. She panicked, rubbed her eyes and wondered if It was really him. Faith quickly rushed to him.

.

Faith: Grandpa..!

.

Faith knelt before him as he sat on his wheelchair,

worried. It was the first time in a long time when Dr Mbezo left his place. Faith couldn't even tell how he got to know about it.

.

Dr Mbezo(coughs): Are you alright Faith?

.

Faith: I'm fine grandpa, but I'm in pain. My best-friend has been shot, it hurts in here(cries)

.

Dr Mbezo saw Faith point at her heart. He knew that look, the same that his wife wore when she was sad, the same that Dana wore and now it was Faith. His queens had never lived happy lives, they had always cried and it hurt him so much.

.

Faith: How did you know?

.

Dr Mbezo: I have men working for me all over this city and they know you. I made sure they all did and I

was notified. . who did this?

.

Faith: My husband who I was divorcing, Kevin.

.

Dr Mbezo(breathes heavily): Hai, frck no no no!
Someone bring me Kathrine now now!

.

Faith: It's Kevin grandpa!

.

Dr Mbezo: Frck no no no, as long as I said it,
whatever he is.. Someone should bring him to me
because no one messes with my only little princess.
Ae frck no no no...

.

Dr Mbezo was very angry and it had been a long time
his boys saw him like that. He asked Faith to sit right
next to him. The doctor came to them rushing,
“ Faith, we should talk!” He said, breathing heavily.

.

(At Kevin's Place)

.

Kevin just got to his place after running around the entire town the whole day from the police. People were angry all over the town, as for Jason's music fans they were very mad. It was all over social media with angry fans posting on facebook for the suspect to be caught. Most of the people who wanted to see him perform didn't even go to the concert, stayed home and demanded justice to be done. Jason's case had to be a case where a man was shot, few people aware then it just ends but that wasn't the case, the whole country was talking about it. Even those people who didn't know him got know about a singer Jason. It just made him so popular than he might have been when performing at that show. Kevin had nowhere to go, he went to his place. Tip-toed into the yard so that he could get some of his stuff before he disappeared into hiding until the heat was down. It was clear he shot the wrong guy, the one who people loved and were angry about it. Many

asked him to turn himself in.

.

Kevin: Frck. . .

.

His phone rang, He had missed so many calls that day from his parents and most people who heard he did it. News travelled like flash, how did most people know already? He wondered. He couldn't breath and with so many people threatening him on his facebook account when he checked it out. He smashed the phone on the wall and thought about how to end it.

.

Kevin: What a mess I'm in, what did you do Kevin. .
Damn it.

.

He wasn't angry anymore. He was so depressed and wished he could have done things differently. He just realized the results of acting when angry. He thought about the plan he had earlier, to take his life. He

went to the bathroom then tied the rope around his neck. He froze, as if he heard people moving in the house. It went totally silent again. He then sighed, closed his eyes then dropped himself so that he could die from that rope. His eyes got white as he kicked his legs, gasping for air. "guuuurrrrr!" He winced in pain, letting out a fart. He was hoping to die but someone just lifted him up and took his head out of the rope.

.

Detective Shawn: Ao, you can't do that yet. We still have to talk. . .

.

Kevin: what did you do (breathing heavily)

.

Detective Spike(Angrily): lona banna ke lona le tshwarisang mapodisi bothata ka go ikaletsa, imagine re go fitlhela o setse o itshasitse boloko rra.. O ira eng ? (You are one of those who give police problems by hanging yourselves. Imagine if we found you here already shit on yourself Mr, what are

you doing?)

.

Detective Shawn: I wonder why they never use the toilet before they hang themselves, kana you did Mr?

.

Kevin: Please Let me be..!

.

Detective Spike: You are under arrest for the assault that could end up as murder, use of an illegal weapon and threat to kill. You have the right to remain silent or else, wa bonya wa jewa!

.

Detective Shawn: Spike..., Or else whatever you say will be used against you in the court of law.

.

He said after cuffing his hands behind his back with hand-cuffs. Kevin was taken with his rope and stuff to the car.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Doctor: He needs a blood donor, you have to find someone. Your grandfather is compatible but he can't donate... He said he has cancer.

.

Faith: Is there anyone else, please. There are a lot of people who can donate for him.

.

Doctor: We need people willing to do it, people willing to help him.

.

Faith: so grandpa can... can't he?

.

Doctor: No, you can't donate blood if you have cancer or have had it because there is a theoretical risk that a cancer could be passed on in the blood. There is no evidence yet but we don't want to take

any chances and prove it with him. It's a no, also weak people don't donate. The old man would just die too. . .

.

Faith: Then what are we gonna do, please I will pay anything.. we will. . .

.

“ I will donate for him!” Faith heard a voice from the left. Mickie stood there, had been there for a while. Faith didn't expect that at all but it was Mickie to the rescue, sometimes people do change, Faith thought.

.

Mickie: I'm blood group O, and I will call more friends with the same blood group type. I wanna help Faith. I heard the news..!

.

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 58

.

.

.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Mickie started to the process of donating blood and most of her friends had come to help them out. Faith sat besides her as she rested there, squeezing a sponge ball to make the blood flow into the container.

.

Faith: Why are you doing this, helping me?

.

Mickie: Because it's what I wanna do, I know I used to ill-treat you and do all those kinds of things but. . It wasn't like I wanted to do all that, I was scared to lose Kevin. After he left, I started to realize alot of things about me. When I was with Kevin my life was so simple and decided, I was arrogant, angry at most times and filled with hatred... But not anymore. I couldn't forgive myself for how I treated you...

.

Faith: I forgive you...

.

Mickie: Faith there is something I also want to tell you...!

.

Faith: Yes, tell me..!

.

Mickie: I know about your mother, your real mother. I heard mom and dad talk about her and found some of her stuff in my mother's safe. I saw a photo book in there... Her pictures, same as you.

.

Faith: Where are they?

.

Mickie: Back at the town, we can go there in the morning.

.

Faith: No, I want them after this. . .

.

Mickie: I will see If I can still drive then.

.

After 20 minutes enough blood was collected and that's when the doctor took the blood to the surgery room to the on life-support Jason. The bullets were removed and the wounds were too deep. No one was sure if he would survive that long but he could still breath.

.

Doctor: I had never seen such a fighter in my career in a long time, he reminds me of one of my patients

years ago, a woman who suffered from cancer. She was a fighter, just like this young man. She had to die in 3 months, that woman survived for 10 more months.

.

He told other doctors his story, a story that always made his eyes to glisten with tears. Mickie and her friends were given some biscuits and sweet soft-drinks after they donated for energy and they had to wait 30 minutes. That's when Faith and Mickie went to the waiting room where she told her grandpa that she was going somewhere.

.

Grandpa: I don't want you getting hurt Faith

.

Faith: I won't grandpa, I won't.. Do me a favour, have some people watching over Jason then you go back home. I will find you there in the morning.

.

Grandpa: Back at the town?

.

Faith: Yes. I promise you. I will go there!

.

She hugged him then went out Mickie to her car. They got in and off they went to town, a drive takes about 45mins when travelling at 180m/s.

(At Town, Mrs Cira's Place)

.

No one was home. Mickie took out her house keys out of her purse and she went to the front door. It was dark, the dogs were barking and the wind picked up, in that silence they could only hear trees hissing and wind whispers on the corners of the house and air bricks. Mickie unlocked the door, pushed it open then they walked inside the house. She looked around, switched on the light then went upstairs to her mother's room.

.

Faith: Nice house.

.

Mickie: Yeah, I always thought so too!

.

Mickie started to punch in the password of the safe but it failed, she tried again and still it didn't work.

.

Mickie: Frck..!

.

Faith: What is it?

.

Mickie: They changed the password..!

.

Faith: Oh, What are we gonna do now?

.

Mickie: Just wait alright, we will get to the bottom of this.

.

Mickie leaned against it,, trying to think of something or anything that could give her a clue on what might be the password. She thought long and hard, sweating and trying to get the pieces together.

.

Mickie: Yes, dad's birth year.. It's her password on everything but was never on the safe.

.

She entered the code and the safe opened. They both screamed excitedly then she took out the photo book and some sort of envelope. She handed them to Faith.

.

Mickie: Take a look, we gotta be fast and go before they come on home.

.

Faith opened the case and took at look at the pictures inside. The first picture that she saw was of a young girl with a woman. That might have been Dana with her mother. Faith kept paging and saw her

mother as she grew up. She looked exactly like Faith and that was frightening, so surprising as if it was Faith.

.

Mickie: At first I thought It was you.

.

Faith kept going and now she started to hurt, page after page she saw how her mother's beauty faded away because of cancer. She lost her hair, she lost her beautiful body and she was pregnant. She got thin and totally reshaped into an alien like looking creature. That shattered Faith's heart. She couldn't even believe what she saw, her mother went through all that? Faith closed it, clutched hands to her chest and took a deep breath. Tears ran down her cheeks and pain warmed her chest.

She took the envelope, It was already open already. There was a letter in it and Faith took it.

.

Mickie: I will read it for you, not like I'm saying you

can't read, you are wetting it so . . . Can I help?

.

Faith: Sure.

.

She handed the letter to Mickie.

.

Mickie:

“ Dear Father, I hope this letter finds you in good health. I know, I'm the daughter that left home and didn't say anything. Yeah, I left home dad because I wanted to start my own life. I wanted freedom and without that protection of bodyguards around me. Life is different dad, It was in-fact. The reason I left home is not because you were not a good father, you are the best. I left because I wanted to be with the love of my life that you couldn't approve. I wish I could see you again but It seems it's true a parent's heart is a witch, Once you break, karma hunts you down. I broke yours but from all that, I brought joy. A grandchild, It's funny I got pregnant early that we all

expected but I think It was God who this. Lately I have been going to church, pray for the child and I'm glad I made it this far. I should have long died, I'm still alive and giving birth soon. I'm not gonna survive, I know. But God has promised that the child in my womb will survive this and probably be the one to heal your pain, do things differently, better than me. Please, by any chance accept his father and take them both, be with them dad, I love them. Tell him or her about me, the love and the fear I had but the courage I had inside and the trust in God. Yes, I had dedicated my life to God and I'm not scared of dying because I will be reborn in the shape of this child. Father, I'm sorry..... I..”

.

Mickie: The letter ends there.

.

Faith sat down, her mind fluttering with so many thoughts. It was like she could see her writing all that. She placed her hands on the face and cried, Mickie lowered down and hugged her. The door

swung open and Mrs Cira walked into the room.
They had forgot about them.

.

Mrs Cira: What are you two doing in here?

.

She saw the safe opened. She rushed towards it,
checked for her stuff and found everything in there.
She had forgotten about Dana's things.

.

Faith: So you knew all the time?

.

Mrs Cira: What are you talking about?

.

Mrs Cira asked then gazed at Faith and saw her
holding the letter and photo case. She gasped,
wondering how they found it and why they were
together.

.

Mrs Cira: Mickie you did this, you ungrateful
....orphan. I have been good to you and this is how
you repay

.

Faith: She did what you couldn't do, telling me the
truth and showing it to me. So what happened, why
do you have these?

.

Mrs Cira didn't respond and kept shaking as if she
didn't hear Faith.

.

Faith: Heela Sisi, are your ears painful... or somehow
blocked and can't hear a thing? (furiously)

.

Mrs Cira: So Mickie you just told...

.

Mickie: Shee, Face Faith and use this energy you
wanna scold me with to tell her the truth

.

Faith: Thanks mate, Are you gonna talk or should I just call the police? Maybe the police uniform will make the hormones of talking and speaking the truth in you start working....

.

Mrs Cira: Alright! Alright...! Dana worked for me and she lived in the house at the back. She was a nice person but then a few months later she was diagnosed with skin cancer. She was pregnant and the doctors told her she should do abortion because the baby would never survive, I supported her through it. I helped her where possible and she died at your death.

.

Faith(tears): Mrs Cira you kept this from me, You didn't deliver her message to her father... How did I end up near the dustbins because you once claimed you are my mother and left me there one night.

.

Mrs Cira: I did it. I took you from the hospital and my husband asked me to leave you there. That was my

worst mistake. That night I came back for you and I found nothing, I didn't deliver them because I didn't know what I was gonna tell the old-man about the child. It was my fault, I stole you...then dumped you, I'm really sorry.

.

Faith: I see! Good for you.

.

Faith turned and walked away, Mickie looked at Mrs Cira in shock for a while then left with Faith.

.

Mrs Cira(crying): Faith ... Mickie, comeback here.

.

(At Dr Mbezo's House, the next day)

.

Faith had went to her gogo's house where she took her and told her that she was taking her somewhere safe.

.

Gogo: Faith... Why are we here?

.

Faith: Gogo, this place is safe for you. A lot is happening right now and I will explain alright, not now.

.

Gogo: Hei...

.

They got out of the car and Mickie remained inside it. Faith held her Gogo's hand and walked with her to the house. The guards welcomed them and the doors slid open for them. Dr Mbezo sat alone on the lobby and Faith walked right before him with Gogo.

.

Faith: Hi grandpa..

.

Dr Mbezo tilted his eyes up, saw Faith and with Gogo, an old-woman who he thought looked gorgeous. His

heart beat faster, forgetting he was even blind then ruffled his face, in-case he wasn't looking good. The same happened with gogo, she panicked then lowered her head shyly, afraid to face Faith's grandfather.

.

Dr Mbezo: My child. . how are you?

.

Faith: Gogo this is my grandpa Mr Mbezo and grandpa this is my Gogo, a woman who raised me up.. My mom.. everything I ever had.. You guys are gonna be staying together.

.

They both stretched their hands for a handshake, smiled then held each other hands and shook those hands longer than they had to. Faith looked at each one of them, wondering what was going on. Even the way they spoke, she could feel the chemistry between those two.

.

Dr Mbezo: It's good to meet you beautiful darling.

.

Gogo(sighs): I'm glad to finally meet you too warm Mister.

.

Alright, they left Faith's eyes popped out, widened and surprised. She didn't see that coming! She looked at her gogo, did she just blush? Faith wondered looking at that bright and purple face glittering.

.

.

.

Admin is not around.

However Management has a sponsor coming up.
Reach 5K Likes quickly so we prepare for sponsors.

Make as many comments as possible

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 59

.

.

.

.

(At Amanda's House)

.

She was sitting before the mirror putting make-up on her face. She looked to the right, admiring herself then stood up after she finished, turned around before the mirror admiring herself. Amanda was getting ready to go for party hosted by the company she was doing research for. She walked downstairs and saw Thabo playing with the children.

.

Thabo: You going out already, I wish I was going out with you.

.

Amanda: Le nna love, I so wish for that too.

.

Thabo looked at how beautiful she looked and after what they had gone through lately he was still afraid and feeling so insecure especially when Amanda went out.

.

Thabo: Amanda please go there and be good, I'm looking after the kids tonight, akere ware that's a business party kana wa re celebration? Whatever It is please just be good!

.

Amanda: My love, I'm gonna be good alright?

.

Thabo: Gape remember to be back early because you know our parents will be here tomorrow so they

could talk to us about everything that has been happening, don't drink mma. You are pregnant akere.

. Kana ware wa ga mang ngwana wa teng!

.

Amanda: Thabo are you still insecure ne? What's wrong with you. We are trying to fix things then there is you with your insecurities. I don't like the way you even talking to me, oraya jang ore whose baby it might be?

.

Thabo: Enjoy your night, I will just be here with the kids.

.

Amanda: Yeah, stop worrying yourself.

.

Thabo: My friend go and enjoy the party. Mme fela itsi gore I didn't think you should go.

.

Amanda: Ae rra, I'm going and I won't allow you to

stop me so, Job celebration? I have to be there.

.

Amanda held in her hands her purse then walked out of the house moving her body like those models competing for Miss this or that, and that on it's on still gave Thabo a headache. At times like that, he just felt like watching over that Amanda the entire day and night. Amanda didn't walk far from the yard then a car parked besides her. She opened the door, got into the car that drove away.

.

Rayne: So what's the deal, you are getting back with your man then what?

.

Amanda: Like I told you Rayne, I don't want to be a part of this. This relationship has to end.

.

Rayne: What about my child Amanda, akere you the one who came crying to me ore I got you pregnant, blah blah divorce with my hubbwiie you big headed

slut. Today you tell me we have to break up, what the frck?

.

Amanda: I'm sorry Rayne, I love you but I love my husband more. This has to end and you can always tell me when you wanna see your child, no problem.

.

Rayne: Wena you are sick, you do know that? So my child will be taken care of by another man and he or she will be calling that hungry Thabo dad?

.

Amanda: That's right.

.

Rayne shock his head when he heard that. He just drove to the party and upon arrival Amanda got out of the car, thanked him for the lift and was about to walk over to her colleagues when Rayne called her.

.

Rayne: Let me buy you a drink first, huh?

.

Amanda: I'm sorry but I'm not supposed to drink, I'd prefer a juice.

.

Rayne: Aww, almost forgot you are carrying the little me inside you

.

Amanda: Ija..

.

Rayne went over to the stall where he bought a beer and a juice for Amanda. He placed it on the counter, looked around to see if someone was watching then dropped something in the juice. It was shaped like pills and dissolved very quickly. He took the drinks and went back to Amanda who sat alone, avoiding men who kept trying to get to her since she waited for Rayne.

.

Rayne: Oh yeah, I'm back. Here you go.

.

He sat right next to her, started to drink his beer as he watched Amanda sip her juice slowly.

.

Rayne: come on, even the drink you gonna go slowly on it as if it's wine. Ae Amanda (Laughs)

.

Amanda: Rra hei, kana ever since I got pregnant I don't feel like drinking and eating sometimes, I lost appetite, legale I'll just try this one glass.

.

She drank half of that glass then placed it on the table.

.

Amanda: Hmm, tastes sour. What's in that drink?

.

Rayne: Ae the juice is like that. . It's the taste don't worry.

.

He spent about 7 minutes with her then told her that he was gonna urinate. He stood up, rubbed his eyes then walked away to his car, " Raise my heir with another man, nah!" He amended to himself, got into his car and drove away.

Amanda sat there waiting until she gave up, she stood up and when to her colleagues and she wasn't feeling so well. Her stomach had pains and they kept lashing her hardly. At first she wanted to ignore it until they were very painful. She sat down, rubbed her tummy then felt her panties get warm from thick blood. She was wearing white and the dress was stained. She breathed heavily, feeling pains that she never felt in her entire life.

.

Amanda: Oh my God, Oh oh.. Oh..!

.

Her colleagues gather around her and since the music was so loud, people didn't see that. They took her the car and things got worse when the blood

changed colour, came out as a fuss with a violet pigment and some awful smell that made most of the people carrying her to hold their breath.

.

Amanda: My baby. . .No, No. . .

.

Rayne was nowhere to be found at that moment and Amanda couldn't even blame him because her head was just empty without a thought and very clueless, just worried about the child. She almost lost the child when she was with Kevin but today It was obvious, It was done.

.

(At Police Department)

.

Detective Shawn: Mr Penelope, So you are telling that your wife is the one who cheated on you and you went over to shoot them?

.

Kevin: Yes, She was cheating on me. I tried to talk to her and there was a time I called my parents and she told me to send them back in the middle of the night. Can you imagine?

.

Detective Spike: I'm sorry sir but we have already talked to Faith. She told us a story different from yours... In your house we found this in a box she mention she had gave to you as a birthday present. Do you mind explaining to us what this is?

.

He played an audio of Lorato that was recorded by Faith. They listened to it until the end and Kevin was shaking, he had a chance to get rid of that but failed to do it.

.

Detective Shawn: Kevin, There is something you are not telling us and we would love to hear from you who is this Lorato, you got your maid pregnant and ...?

You do understand that lying to us is another crime. We need the truth and you shall give it to us. Also we have divorce papers here with us that were given to you by your wife. There is a direct order issued by the law to respond and sign the papers within 12 hours before you appear before court on tuesday. You were labeled very dangerous to your wife and to the entire community and because she asked for divorce, in her protection the court wants you to sign the papers before the two of you appear before court for a total separation. You know Mr Penelope, the law is changing and people's lives matter the most. You are gonna end up in jail and I'm gonna make sure of that.... Unless you give me the truth.

.

Kevin:What, I will do it but what I told you is the truth.
. I never slept with the maid..(scared)

.

Detective Spike: Is it?

.

He stood up and opened the door of the

interrogation room. He called someone and a few minutes later Lorato walked into the room, in tears and looking very hurt. Kevin's eyes popped out, so scared and trembling. He couldn't believe she was also called up.

.

Detective Shawn: Sir, you do know this woman right?

.

Lorato(cries): Yes, he does. . . I was raped and was scared to speak out. I fell pregnant and I was still scared to report. I knew I would end up like that man at the hospital, I was threatened and also I didn't wanna lose my job. He wanted me to abort. . I'm in pain..!

.

Kevin: The frck, tota wena o nkgang tlhapi wareng? Faith was right!, Lorato who paid you to act like this sh!t? No. . . I didn't rape this girl, She is lying. . . We both wanted it...!

.

Detective Shawn: I thought the truth was that you didn't sleep with her at all, didn't you say that sir?

.

Kevin: No.. . I mean Yes! Koore this catfish wants to bore me!

.

Detective Shawn: Lorato, show him what you showed us please.

.

Kevin(scared): What is it?

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Faith and Mickie arrived back at the hospital at around 1PM and by that time Faith was feeling so sick, scared that Jason might not be well. Upon arrival she heard he was still alive and stable. She went to meet with his Doctor.

.

Faith: Will he be fine. .

.

Doctor: He needs to have an operation. He is stable now but won't be recovering easily. He needs some of his broken bones to be replaced because of some will never mend back together, also they had internal bleeding, a rare case. He had an accident before right, and this incident had his brain affected... He needs to have another brain operation since it has slightly shook his brains causing some of the veins connected to the optic nerve and pumping blood to the brain to clot, He might die....It's a very dangerous rare situation.

.

Faith(scared): The perform the surgery please!

.

Doctor: We can't perform the surgery. We have doctors that can do that out of here but the surgery is paid for and in total all these would be very

expensive...I'm afraid. I'm so sorry we tried.

.

Faith: ng ng Ngaka. Bring a receipt. . quotation or anything. . Tlisa di slip doctor and tell me the money that you want I will pay. . Dokotela (doctor) a check or what. . . fix my man and I got all that covered..

.

Doctor: Am. .I ...

.

Faith: You heard me akere?

.

Doctor: Yes ma'am.

.

Faith: Ee taboga! (Yeah, run)

.

The doctor turned and rushed to get everything that was needed, He didn't waste any more time. Faith didn't want to take chances at all.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 60

.

.

.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Faith called her grandpa then told him about Jason and the surgeries that had to be done. Dr Mbezo had made everything that Faith wants possible, he just organized payments for them and everything was completed within an hour. The very same hour that the doctors that were called arrived at the emergency surgery wards where Jason was.

.

Doctor: He got lucky, whoever shot him wasn't a professional. He shot him at points that were not threatening, far from the heart or the head where mostly people die on the spot.

.

Faith: Does that mean he is gonna be alright?

.

Doctor: I'm afraid chances of his survival are only at 40%, the surgeries don't guarantee that he will live. However we will do our best.

.

Faith sat down, stressing up a little and the pain in her heart. She could feel it in her stomach also. She sat down, trying to get everything she heard out of her head. It wasn't easy and the more she got worried, the more she stressed about anything happening to the baby. For once in a long time ever since could see, her eyes went blank for 30 seconds, she could see only darkness and hear voices of people around. In short, She went blind for 30 seconds then her vision got blur for the next 7

seconds before she could see clearly. Mickie had went somewhere at that moment and Faith was alone. After half a hour some guy just came over and sat right next to her.

.

Billy: Hi, I'm Billy goat and I have been sitting over there. I didn't have the courage to come here and talk to you until now.

.

Faith(breathing heavily): Ee! Rre billy goat what do you want?

.

Billy: You are so pretty, I have never seen anyone as beautiful as you are. Very beautiful. . .

.

Faith: Please don't come here and bore me, I'm already frcked up..!

.

Billy: Come on, Mpha your number at-least

sweetheart. A woman like you is need to be cerished..!

.

Faith: Cerished or cherished? Kare you came here to train your english on me huh? Why don't you just use setswana? Leave English Billy goat.

.

Billy: I know English. I just want us to connect. Come on chick!

.

Faith: I'm sorry I already have a man, gape even if I didn't... You are very young, I would date your father or grandfather not a baby goat who calls me a chick. I would want the bigger goats.

.

Billy looked around then shook his head against disbelief before standing up and walking back to his seat. Faith was sweating at that moment, the pain building up right where he heart is. A few minutes later Mickie came over and got Faith to go with her

to her place. Billy stood up and followed them and when they got inside the car, he stood there with gap between his teeth then rubbed his hands.

.

Billy: Geh nomoro ele tlhe sistere! (Hey, that number my sister)

.

Mickie: Go away dude.

.

She started the engine and drove out of the parking lot and after the car left he stood there arguing alone.

.

Billy: the ugly one tells this me to go away! I wasn't toking to you!

.

She shouted as If Mickie could hear him. He was so frustrated then walked back into the hospital.

.

(At Mickie's House)

.

By the time Mickie arrived at her house with Faith Mike wasn't around. She helped Faith to a spare room, placed her on the bed then sat besides her for a while.

.

Mickie: It's gonna be alright, When I was pregnant with Anaya, my daughter. I felt the same way. One of the days I would be here, stressed in alot of pain when Mike went out, not there for me and avoiding me. But I just got stronger and got through all of it. I'm sure Jason would also want that for you.

.

Faith: Yes, He wants that for me. I'm just worried..!

.

Mickie: Don't worry, get some rest then we will go check up on him later alright?

.

Faith: Okay, promise?

.

Mickie: Promise. . .! I'm going to get Anaya at a friend's house, Do you mind waiting for me?

.

Faith: Alright, don't take long.

.

Mickie: I won't take too long to return, do not worry yourself about anything.

.

Faith: Okay sis...!

.

Mickie walked out of the room then grabbed the car keys. She went out, got into the car and drove to her friend's place to get Anaya. Faith took off her top and remained with her bra, her booty looked very huge on the skirt she w About 12 minutes passed, Faith was alone in their place, she closed her eyes

and for the first time in a long time she felt like she was gonna fall asleep. She did, however that lasted for only 16 minutes then someone placing a hand on her face made her wake up.

She opened her eyes, screamed then ran towards the heads of the bed placing a hand over her boobs even thou she had a bra on.

.

Faith: What are you doing in here Mike?

.

Mike: It's my house, I didn't know who was in here. I thought It's my woman.

.

Faith: No, it's not so get out.

.

Mike crept closer to Faith, smiled then looked into her eyes.

.

Mike: That tattoo, remember the day I wrote it there,

I knew one day we we will have to meet again, same room and we could remind each other the days we were in love.

.

Faith: I know but do me a favour, Just leave me alone.

.

Mike: Faith, The reason why I can't let go is because I was gonna marry Mickie. Then one night I had a vision and my wife was you, God made it clear that my wife is you. Ever since that night I couldn't sleep and was looking for you. I love you and I can be better, I know what Kevin did. . . I know you also looking at that Jason.. Faith, open your eyes and see me as the man who will change your life, give you children and love. The first man you met in your life, It was me right?

.

Faith: I don't love you. Why are you doing this to Mickie bro, Why are you ill-treating her? She is perfect.

.

Mike got closer to Faith. Placed a hand on her waist then slipped it slowly under her skirt from above. Faith pushed him then walked away from him, wore her top then sat on the bed.

.

Faith: Your stupid vision is gonna get you. . .thinner until your own clothes are so big for you, e nna ekare you just got them from someone older than you.

.

Mike: Faith. .

.

Faith: you losing bro, can't you see? Rona bo Faith we eat alot tota while you don't, busy stressing over me. Gape you long failed to lie to me so you could hammer the nunu so you lost bro, Ke godile and now you gonna smell it, whether you dream or have visions. . .at the end of the day you gonna smell the coffee of this prssy from a distance, so leave me the frck alone.

.

Mike walked towards her, grabbed Faith like those men in the movies who would go and kiss a girl who doesn't want them and kiss her then she would give in, kiss them back and that would be how the relationship started, played hard to get and got at last. He started to kiss her, grabbed her aas and rubbed it, hoping for the same. Faith pushed and slapped him. She turned, picked up her stuff and walked out of the house, wiping tears away.

.

Mike: Faith wait. .

.

Mickie was already outside.

.

Mickie: Faith what's wrong?

.

Faith hugged Mickie, wiped her tears away and Mickie could tell what might have happened.

.

Mickie: Get in the car, I'll be back. Stay in there with Anaya until I'm back.

.

Faith: Okay.

.

Mickie: Wena Mike, get in the house I'll find you in there.

.

Faith: Mickie..?

.

Mickie: Get in the car Sis. . .Nna Ke Mickie kana waitsi tota? (I'm Mickie do you know that?)

.

Faith: heee! I know (shaking voice)

.

Mickie took off her earrings, her wig and took off her heels then gave them to Faith. The look in her face,

You should have seen it. She walked inside the house, Faith heard the key turn, locking. Now that was the look of Mickie who dated Kevin, the one who abused Faith and acted so crazy.

.

(At Dr Mbezo's House)

.

Gogo and Mbezo were laughing together, the other one was helping the other shave his beards. No one has convinced Mbezo to shave in years, no one was ever gonna be close until Gogo came. Dr Mbezo just agreed to shave. Almost everything that he never wanted to do, he did it with gogo.

.

Gogo: Do you feel any pain?

.

Dr Mbezo: Pain no, you feels pain when touched by a beautiful chikita. .

.

Gogo: You must have been a funny guy. .and charming. I see you.

.

Dr Mbezo: I have always been a funny. . guy!

.

Gogo: I have always been a bore, quite.. .shy girl. . even when I'm old..

.

Dr Mbezo: Let's see, let's have a drink.

.

Gogo: I don't drink but. . . I will for you.

.

Dr Mbezo: That's it girl..

.

He winked at Gogo, the way they spoke took them back to their youthful good days. Dr Mbezo was busy trying to remind himself his pick-up lines and

strategies to make a woman fall for him. He thought long and hard, for that one powerful line to use on Gogo.

.

Gogo: I got the glasses, let me get the wine.

.

Dr Mbezo: Get the wine. . .hurry... Aha!

.

He smiled, remembering his best line, that one was gonna blow that Gogo, he thought. He had totally forgot he had cancer.

.

Dr Mbezo: Hurry Mma Leto!

.

.

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 61

.

.

.

.

(At Mike's Place)

.

Mike: Hey...What are we gonna talk about again?

.

Mickie didn't say anything but just slapped Mike across the face. Everyone knows that a woman's slap is never that much of effective on a man but that one was a heavy blow. Mike even mistaken it for a punch. He fell down with one knee, stop up with a hand rubbing his chin.

.

Mike: Did you just punch me?

.

Mickie: That was a slap, the first one. What's wrong with you Mike, you play around just because I'm too sweet. . Huh?

.

Mike: I did nothing to Faith if that's what you are talking about. .

.

Mickie: Don't mention my sister into this, never ever in your life mention Faith when I talk to you.

.

Mike: Wow from the same woman who abused her, waitse wow!

.

Mickie slapped him again, twice this time. Mike's face was turning red and he told himself he was gonna fight back.

.

Mickie: I give you everything, we try our best to be here for you then in return we get your bullshit.. I'm done respecting and playing a good woman to an ungrateful man like you. You forgetting the money I was helping you with when no one was there for you. The comforts I gave you when you wanted to commit suicide you stupid pig.

.

Mike: Don't insult me. . .

.

Mickie slapped him again and when Mike tried to fight back. He tried to pull her by the air, no wig on her head just short hair, the ears where also clear and since she wasn't wearing any heels she wasn't gonna fall. She just ran into his arms, used her knee to crash the balls and bite him on the chest. He fell down, winced in pain and Mickie sat next on a chair besides him.

.

Mickie: I'm taking my daughter's clothes, my stuff and I'm leaving this house. I won't wait here for rubbish, stay here and nurse your balls until they are better.

.

She went upstairs, took her stuff and took it to the car. She came back wearing her heels and wig and found Mike on the chair.

.

Mike: Don't go let's talk. . . .(breathes heavily, rubbing the balls and the other hand on the chest)

.

Mickie: I wanted to do the worst to you so that next time you look at me you'll vomit. Nna Monna ka mo palama aukwa? Ask Kevin. But I realized you'll get me in trouble. You are nothing but just a slender. . . with an attitude. legone .ya maspa! So you'll get me behind bars.

.

Mike: Mickie, just stop it and let's talk alright?

.

Mickie: I'm sorry. . .We done talking.

.

Mike: If you go, I'm gonna get into my car and follow you where you go until we fix this. .

.

Mickie walked out of the house, locked the door then waited for Mickie to look out at the window.

.

Mike: Mickie, there is only 1 key don't go with that key, I don't even know it's number. Don't do it.

.

Mickie: No, I'm not going with it but rather I'm gonna place it right here. I don't want you following us.

.

She placed the key on the ground, outside the house where Mike could see it clearly. It was just a few meters away and Mike realized she was seriously leaving when she drove out of the yard.

.

Mike: Shht!

.

He walked very slowly to the storeroom, grabbed a wire then tied it at the end of the broom stick. He went to the window, peeked the broom stick out of the window then tried to reach the key. He tried so hard, sweat and when he finally got it, he smiled as he slowly pulled the broomstick into the house. He shook because of tiresome and the broom stick also fell out of the window.

.

Mike: Sh-ht, Aww my God. . !

.

He went back to the couch, without hope and tried to at-least call her an apologize but her number was off.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Upon arrival at the hospital, Faith found the detectives waiting for her. Her heart skipped a beat, she just got reminded of someone who at the moment hated and feared at the same time. She walked very slowly as if she was gonna fall.

.

Detective Shawn: Mrs Faith, We have been waiting for you. If you don't mind, please come with us to the station.

.

Faith: Okay, Um anything wrong?

.

Detective: No, we are gonna ask you a couple of questions nothing much. Jason and Kevin's case is going into trial in the next five days and you being a very important part of it should be there, also we want your help with the investigations.

.

Faith: I hope I'm not being charged, your voice..

.

Detective Spike: If found guilty you will be charged however right now we need your help and a few answers to some of the questions we have for you.

.

Mickie: So she is gonna be interrogated right now? Jason is having a surgery as we speak and Faith is the only person who he needs right now, you do know that right?

.

Detective Shawn: Ma'am, It's the law. Faith, get into the car.

.

Mickie: I'll drive. . her there.

.

Detective Shawn: She has to get into this car here.

.

Mickie: She is not charged, Faith is not charged with any crime so she is helping and she is not forced to

ride with you.

.

Detective Shawn: What are you? You shouldn't stand in the police's way or investigations. So just stand aside and let me do my job.

.

Mickie: You are talking to a lawyer, a professional lawyer and Mrs Faith is my client and I will not let you deny her rights. I will drive Faith to the station, follow our car or let's take this issue further.

.

Faith gazed at Mickie in surprise, she didn't expect any of that at all, neither did she know she was a lawyer. Truly it had been a long time and the way Mickie was helping her, Faith didn't even know what to say.

.

Mickie held her hand and took her to the car then drove ahead of them to the station. It was very quiet in the car until they got there. She and Faith got out

of the car, Mickie was holding Anaya and they went inside then waited for the detectives. Mickie couldn't attend the interrogation room because of Anaya and Faith went in alone.

.

Mickie before Faith went inside, " Don't let anyone make you say something you don't wanna say or force you to admit anything that you don't to", she uttered in a low voice to Faith.

.

Detective Shawn: Tell me Faith, your husband told us that he slept with your maid because you were the one who started on cheating on him.

.

Faith: A blind wife cheating on what, a man with a long plum between his legs and two clear eyes? How is that possible?

.

Detective Shawn: A blind wife, you were blind by the time everything happened.

.

Faith: I was blind, I'm still blind. . It's not like I can see clearly so in short I'm still blind. The doctors have not confirmed that I can see, kenna hela on my own who suspect I can see.

.

Detective Shawn: Alright! We have found out something that is why called you here. We have found out that you gave Kevin, your husband divorce papers and also a prove that you are pregnant. Who is the father?

.

Father:Do we have to talk about me, my pregnancy and how I and my husband lived or talk about how he shot Jason and left him laying in a pool of blood. .
.!.

.

Detective: Everything is linked from the roots, we want to know why would Kevin end up shooting Jason.

.

Faith: Kante ga wa utlwa last time? He was trying to kill me because I asked for divorce. The reason being Kevin used about 5 million for my eye surgery and he felt so bad, Jason just saved my life and right now he needs me to stand up for his while he fights there, alone and in pain.

.

Detective Spike: To help you we need enough information from you, everything. That is the only way we could help you, did you cheat on Kevin with Jason, for how long and he is the father of your unborn child? What other things did you do to Kevin?

.

Faith: I see where you are going, you not trying to help me. You trying to pin it on me, you much did Kevin promise to give you to interrogate me like this?

.

Detective Shawn: We are asking everything that any Detective would ask you, now answer us.

.

Faith: I won't speak anything until my lawyer is here.

.

Detective Shawn: Faith, we are trying to help you and Jason and you should also help us. Do you understand that?

.

Faith: I'll ask again, I'm I being charged?

.

Detective Shawn: No..! not yet maybe..

.

Faith: then I should go, you asked for my help. That is as far as I could help. I have to get going...

.

Faith stood up and walked out of the room. She went to Mickie then they walked out of the station back to the hospital.

.

(3 D A Y S L A T E R)

.

With only 2 days to Kevin's first appearance before court for a trial, things were getting even tense, not just for him but for everyone. Jason's surgery was said to be a success, nothing proved by looking at him but because they performed it in the best way possible and he wasn't dead, still breathing. Ever after 3 days, he had been sleeping and never woke up and that started to scare the doctors, the expectation was that after a day he could have woken up. A brain surgery fault could result in many things afterwards, sleeping forever, amnesia or even worse death. Faith wasn't getting enough sleep, not eating and spent most of her time on the hospital at his bedside. On the third day she looked at her tummy that was slowly losing its flatness. She slept right next to Jason who some of the doctors had started to lose hope on. She cried, prayed day and night for him to get another chance and just when everyone had started to fear for the worst, Faith saw

his hand move.

.

Faith: He moved! Doctor he moved,

.

she screamed with excitement and when she came back with the doctors they found him awake, eyes wide open as he looked around the room.

.

Faith(tears): My royalty king. . .

.

The doctors walked right at him, checked his eyes and everything. They even checked if his heart was beating at a normal rate.

.

Faith: Jason, Thank God you are okay. . .!

.

Jason: I don't want to see my mom, I don't want to see her. She hates me, I don't want anything to do

with her.

.

Faith: Doctor what's wrong with him, why is he doing that?

.

Doctor 2: Jason, can you hear me?

.

Jason: Huh, I don't want it. Yes, I can hear you.

.

Doctor: Do you know me?

.

Jason: I don't. .I don't..!

.

Doctor: Do you know that woman?

.

The doctor pointed at Faith. She smiled, whispering that "Hi daddy" very low. She winked, waiting for him to utter those beautiful words, calling her the

majesty of all majesties in the world. Jason gazed at her for a very long time, but no reaction.

.

Jason: No, I don't know her.

.

He turned and started saying another weird things. Faith felt a jolt of pain lash her in the heart a couple of times. She couldn't even breath and she asked, " The surgery didn't go well, what is wrong with him Doctor. . Jason knows me. I'm the first person in her life right now!" She cried.

.

Doctor: Something didn't go well, he might have lost his memories.

.

Faith: What?

.

Doctor: Very possible, but many there would be a hope of helping with that....

.

Faith: Then what?

.

Doctor: Someone he was close to can help him remember. . You maybe.

.

Faith turned and walked to him, sat besides him then placed her hand on his face, wiped her tears away then uttered with a voice filled with pain.

.

Faith: Hey daddy, It's me. Your royalty Faith. . .how are you doing buddy?

.

Jason: Are you my daughter?

.

Faith: It's me, Faith. . Please just try to remember me, try!

.

Faith shook him and the doctors watched sadly.

.

.

.

.



This is our second bonus.

We don't post on Sunday, This inserts were bonuses.

Please may we kindly like and share.

Let's make many Likes and so many comments,
Leave even emojis.

Please!

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 62

.

.

.

.

(At Thabo's House)

.

Amanda sat on the couch crying after she just lost her unborn baby a few days back. She felt so empty inside and it felt like nothing was ever gonna fill that void inside her heart. She was a woman in tears, not going to work and not picking up her calls. It wasn't just her, Thabo had tried to ask her what was wrong but Amanda was just scared to tell him the truth. She didn't tell Thabo about being taken to the hospital and eventually losing the baby, how was he

gonna tell him he was drinking with a man.

.

Thabo: Amanda, how are you feeling now.. kana wena my love pregnancy doesn't treat you so well. . . The baby always makes you so mad and emotional..

.

Amanda: I'm fine.

.

Thabo: I will cook then bathe the kids . . .I have to take them to school.

.

Amanda: Okay.

.

Thabo: Is there anything else I can do for you and the baby?

.

Amanda: I.... I .. I lost the baby when I was at the party, I drank a juice and suddenly I started to feel

pain in my stomach.

.

Thabo stood up and his eyes got stained red. He placed hands on his head, walked around and kept breathing heavily then ran a hand on his bald head that had visible veins all over. He started to wonder how and why Amanda would keep something like that to him for that long.

.

Amanda: I'm sorry..

.

Thabo: No, you are frcking with me. Why didn't you tell me everything then, wait so many days then tell me now?

.

Amanda: I was scared of you Thabo, I really was.

.

Thabo: You should get even more scared because I want my baby Amanda, You said I was the father

akere?

.

Amanda: Yes babe, you were the father.

.

Thabo: Then you gonna give me my child, enough with your silly games. Enough! I warned you about your stupid party but. . . .

.

He kicked the table, breathed heavily and his heart plodded hardly on his chest. Thabo angrily went upstairs, searched on every briefcase and found nothing. He went into the other room and found a rope that was hanging on the wall. He took it, checked it It was strong then went downstairs, tied it around Amanda and pulled her up.

.

Amanda: Thabo rra, Please forgive me.

.

Thabo: Give me my child, was this an abortion party?

.

Amanda: No, I didn't know anything!

.

Thabo pulled her upstairs with the robe while Amanda cried in pain but she felt that she really deserved what was happening to her. Thabo tied the robe on the stairs and started threatening to throw her off then leave her hanging there. Amanda knew very well that Thabo could do that, he was a very insane, crazy and mad man she ever met.

.

Amanda(begs): Please Thabo, I beg you. I didn't mean to lose the baby!

.

Thabo: Then what happened?

.

Amanda(sputters loudly): I met with this other guy Rayne, he took me to the party and when we got there he offered me some juice, I drank it but then I lost the baby!

.

Thabo: And you just didn't do anything, report a man who killed our child. . !

.

Amanda: I was in pain, please I'm so sorry.

.

Thabo: No, go back to that party and get the baby back. . .!

.

Amanda: It's impossible. . . .!

.

Thabo: It will be possible....!

.

Thabo let her go and went downstairs, Amanda went to her room crying, " He is not even the real father!" she uttered in a low voice, dropped herself on the bed and cried in a lot of pain.

.

(At Dr Mbezo's house)

.

Gogo: I think I'm gonna go to bed now..It's kind of late. When do you think Faith will be here?

.

Dr Mbezo: In 2 days there is a trial, we go there and support her.

.

Gogo: Do you think it's a good thing, letting her be out there all by herself right now?

.

Dr Mbezo: Faith is a smart girl, I have people watching her and her friend who was shot. It's very painful but we all gonna get through this. I paid for his surgery. The young man will survive.

.

Gogo: Thank you for doing all these for Faith. You are a great man, and a good grandfather.

.

Dr Mbezo: You would make a great grandmother!

.

Gogo(laughs): Hei, Phatsi..Phatsi! I'm already a mother.

.

Mbezo laughed, looking at gogo with his wrinkled eyes and heart filled with joy and fear. He wasn't feeling as depressed as he used to be, and even if he was gonna die. He knew he was gonna go away with a heart filled with happiness, again.

.

Gogo: I will be going to sleep sir.

.

Mbezo: Sleep tight, Mma Leto!

.

Gogo(Laughs): Why do you keep calling me that, whose Leto?

.

Mbezo: Mma Leto means the most beautiful woman, so as you.

.

Gogo looked down probably shy and feeling a little embarrassed that she wasn't getting it. She kept looking at him when he wasn't looking then smiling without realizing. A couple of minutes later she went to a room she was given, so did the grandpa and It was funny who those two hags didn't fall asleep. Mbezo kept thinking about gogo and regretting not telling her or doing some of the things he had in mind. In the other room, Gogo also kept turning over and over on that bed, standing and walking around the house. She sat before the mirror then laughed at herself for feeling that way at her age. And the thing is it just happened, Gogo could now realize that she was right, love is about intangible things, beyond our control and real moments and who you share them

with.

Mbezo got off the bed, shook his head then took a deep breath. He sat on his electric wheelchair and went out to Gogo's door. He parked there and kept trying to think what he should do, knock or go back. He tried so hard to gather his courage, raise his hand to knock then froze, asking himself what he was gonna say.

.

Mbezo: I'm .kgm kgm. . Can you please help me out with my medicine, I can find it. No, bad idea. Think about something else.

.

He amended to himself at the door. A couple of minutes while he was still at the door it swung open. Gogo stumbled back, screamed a little then placed a hand on her chest.

.

Mbezo: I'm sorry to scare you, I just got here..

.

Gogo: No, it's okay. .

.

Mbezo: I was. . I was. . I was. . gonna. . was (he just lost all the words)

.

Mbezo was having trouble, just like how anyone would when in-front of their crush. Losing all those words you practiced the whole night in a split of seconds. Just like that!

.

Gogo sat down on his lap on that wheelchair.

.

Gogo: Honestly, I missed you.

.

Mbezo: Aww my God,.. My God. . .!

.

He said, shivering then drove the wheelchair that they were both riding inside gogo's room. She

pushed the door shut, placed hands on Mbezo and enjoyed the ride as they drove around the room. He stopped, Gogo just placed her lips on the old man who was so in love with her. She kissed him for a few seconds.

.

Mbezo: I'm not gonna let cancer kill me, I'm getting healed!

.

Gogo: Can we hold hands and fight?

.

Mbezo: Will you be there?

.

Gogo: Every step of the way, starting now!

.

Gogo helped Mbezo on top of the bed, helped him undress then took off his clothes then laid him on the bed, she switched off the lights. She had that energy, drive and a great feeling that motivated her

to do everything. She took off her clothes, walked to the bed then got on top.

.

Mbezo(moaning before she even touched him):
oooouuu ooooooh uuuuuuh

.

Gogo: Shhh, be strong!

.

She got on top of thing, slowly his chest slowly then caressed him down there, rubbing that plum that didn't trouble raising and get stiff as if it wasn't old.

.

Mbezo: Olulu.. ooh oh ouuu!

.

Gogo(laughs): Already, wena you gonna get me in trouble!

.

It was beautiful for them, they just took themselves

back to their 19 year old bodies and minds. As for Gogo since she was younger than Mbezo, she could remember it as if it was yesterday. Her hand was still so good, thought Mbezo.

.

Mbezo(moans): Ae man mpolaye. . .(Oh man Kill me)

.

Gogo laughed, not stopping what she was doing, jerking the old Mbezo. No matter the age, love still exists and it keeps us young forever but sadly, only true love does those wonders.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Faith was the only person in the room with Jason at that moment.

.

Faith: Jason please, I have been here for 7 hours and

you can't even look at me. Come on, say something.

.

Jason: Emily, she just died in my hands. I tried to save Emily she just died in my hands. Do you know that, She died . . .My mother hates me, tell her leave. Emily I won't leave your sight, she is dead!

.

Jason didn't just lose his memory, only those thoughts and memories he pushed away was the only one's that fluttered in his mind. It was like he was having a dream, not awake and dreaming. It was not easy to explain but the doctors could tell his mind was messed up.

.

Faith lowered her head and cried, she had been crying and watching Jason talking alone hurt.

.

Faith: We gonna have a baby, you remember that? We are pregnant J..!

.

Jason: I was driving... I killed Emily. . No No no, the car killed Emily!

.

Faith: Tell me more, tell me buddy. .What happened?

.

Faith started to want to listen to what he was saying, that story started to make some sense. Who was that Emily? Before he responded, the doctor walked into the room. Faith went to him.

.

Doctor: I think we could try to get his memory back with certain things.

.

Faith: Like what?

.

Doctor: Mind you, If all this fail... He might stay like this forever.

.

Faith: Just tell me.

.

Doctor: We tried talking to him, It failed... We try something like intimacy. People he had sex with, find any. . . that person could say all the things they said during that session and maybe he could. . give him something to remember.

.

Faith: find who, no sh!t! I can do it. .

.

Doctor: You can, but if you fail.. Someone can do it. This was done to revive John Purbley's memory in the 1987, at Moaurino health spax, Ukraine. This researchers have prove it, intimacy could bring back lost memories. If he doesn't get it when doing it with you, we should let someone try! That's what they did! His memory was got back by a stripper not his wife, but I trust you might nail it. However this could not work at all even with all people he slept with, we are just trying.

.

Faith: Wait, other girls? Bullsh!t.. that ain't happening...!

.

Doctor: I'm only trying to help... We do tests and everything, nothing to worry about.

.

Faith: I'll do it. . . I'll frck the memories out of wherever they are hiding....

.

She looked at him, sighed then shook her head, It was scary, making her uneasy and so frightened.

Faith: Alright.....!

After finishing today, May ever reader hit Like!

Please, We need our book to be on hotlist.2020

Let's make more comments. (Even Emojis if you ca

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 63

.

.

.

(At Dr Mbezo's house)

.

Gogo was resting besides Dr Mbezo who was also breathing heavily. She took towel and started wiping the sweat on his face. She switched the fan on for sometime until they weren't feeling any hot.

.

Dr Mbezo: You are a woman of wonders, I never thought I would have another plate before I would die, you have served me so well.

.

Gogo(sighs): Hei, I also never thought I would have energy to serve anyone. I couldn't feel any pain then but now, my waist and back a itching.

.

Dr Mbezo: Ee, no wonder. It's not surprising kana they had thought they were done with this toggled back and forth and up and down. O a romotse!

.

Gogo: Yeah, But I feel more alive than ever before..!

.

Dr Mbezo: Me too, I feel like superman.

.

Gogo laughed, crept closer to Dr Mbezo and they slept holding each others hands. Both of them didn't see it coming, they never even thought they would end up getting comfort from one another. The next morning Dr Mbezo woke up early then asked his guards to take him to the graveyards where he went to his wife's grave. He stood before the tomb,

looked at the most taken care of grave ever. It was like she was buried a day ago. Mbezo came every month to that grave for years to make sure it was good looking. He had changed tombstones a couple of times.

.

Dr Mbezo: Leto, Have you seen? The last time or should I say every time I came here I only remember that I was in pain, so sad and feeling lonely! It has changed, I finally got to smile and know how true love feeling like. I should have moved on a long time ago before I got old, got sick. . But I couldn't. Now, I'm gonna be here anytime soon, I wanted to in-fact but I need more time. Shouldn't I get more time to live and enjoy this new love? I know I don't have a chance against cancer but, you and God should consider giving me more time. . Just a little more time.

.

He kept speaking right there by himself as if his wife could hear him. He kept believing that he had one

more thing to live for and had to survive his cancer.

.

Dr Mbezo: My daughters Faith gave her Faith, Faith, my grand daughters Faith, made her eyes see. The same Faith will heal me from this deadly thing. I have Faith Lord. . .

.

He said, throbbing a tear with Faith and Gogo in his mind at that moment. He had lived for nothing for years but with Faith and Gogo recently making him feel like he is still a man who deserves to have a family and feel the love.

.

(2 D A Y S L A T E R)

.

It was Kevin's first appearance before court. Faith had agreed with the doctor to wait for Jason to

recover a little before they could start trying to revive his mind. It was cold, that morning and there were many people out of court wanting justice for Jason. Faith's heart plodded hardly, she was feeling a little nervous at that moment. Mickie and a another professional lawyer hired by Dr Mbezo had dressed well and were ready for it. Their car stopped in-front of court, Mickie opened the door for Faith and reporters were already at their door with camera's and mics followed by alot of questions. Mickie and the other lawyer got Faith through the mist then into the court room where it seemed most of the people were there already. Mrs Penelope was crying, wiping her tears with a tissue over and over and the moment she saw Faith her heart filled with anger and hate. She looked at her as she walked, not blind and wearing her dresses that made her look like she owned the court. She stood up, walked across the court and went to see Kevin at the detention center. He was near hysteria.

" They are gonna imprisonate me right? I killed a man. .right? " Kevin uttered with a low voice.

.

Mrs Penelope: No my son, I won't let that happen. I know you didn't do any of that and that little bitch is trying to get you in trouble but I won't let it happen.

.

Kevin: Poor you mother, always keeping promises you can't keep. Just go back ...!

.

Mrs Penelope: Kevin. . . I don't. . .

.

Kevin: I don't wanna hear it, Just leave me right now.

.

Mrs Penelope turned and walked back to the court room where her husband sat impatiently wondering where she went.

.

Mr Penelope: Stop walking all over and crying . .
.People are looking, you will make this peasants look down on us. Sutlha..!

.

Mr and Mrs Penelope and even including Mrs Cira were shocked to see Mickie representing Faith against Kevin. It was even more dirtier than they thought It was. It was blood for blood, and there was gonna be more blood to shed on that session. That on it's own nearly gave Mrs Penelope a heart attack. Mickie against Kevin? It was even more shocking for Kevin to see too, Who could have thought ? Jason's case had so many people in court that day, the fans were in there as spectators. Most people were outside and almost the whole city wanted to in that room. At the prosecutor's table was Faith, Mickie and Jason's representative. Kevin was at the defendant's table with his lawyer. In was very quite and as for people like Faith, she was trembling, her teeth grinding over each other. She had never been in that state before and It just scared her. The judge entered the courtroom and moved to the bench. The court clerk announced, ' All rise. court is now in session. The honourable Judge Key presiding.'

.

Judge Key: You may all be seated. We are here gathered here for a case of Kevin versus Faith and Jason who are victims of his acts, Mrs Faith is reported to be his wife. Let's get started.

He looked at Faith and her lawyers and uttered " Would the prosecutors like to make an opening statement?"

Mickie quickly rose, " Yes, your Honor,"

.

The judge allowed her to speak!

.

Mickie: Your honor, 2 weeks ago my client delivered papers of divorce to her husband, She had found out that he was cheating, slept with several women who are now all pregnant. My client further experience abuse from her husband that pushed her to the edge of never eri! She had tried but failed and that's when she finally asked for divorce. This abusive man, the very same who had to sign the papers decided to act like Rambo and went to shot a man and left him in the verge of death, a long time friend to Faith. I say

people like these who abuse woman shouldn't be let to go free, he used his money on his own to pay for her eye surgery but today he speaks of it to her as if they had agreed to sign it as a loan! The court gave an order to bring the divorce papers signed and we want those papers so that my client could be free from this union that almost costed her life. Thank you, your honor.

Judge Key looked at Kevin and his lawyer. " Does the defendant have an opening Statement?

.

Kevin's Lawyer: Your honor I stand firm and speak for my client, firstly jury, My client admits to receiving the papers but some of the things are not true. His wife is pregnant and from who, the same man who was shoot. The same man who he warned to stay away from his wife. . and the. . .

.

Mickie: The same man we hear that he hit with a car and got away with it? Kevin hit Jason with a car, he

had long wanted to kill him and this time he was close, he is dangerous, same as a murderer. . !

.

Kevin's lawyer: Objection, speculation!

.

Mickie: Withdrawn, I'll rephrase. What I said is the truth..!

.

Kevin's Lawyer: What I was trying to say is, the same man everyone is protecting today is the man who brought everything upon himself, maybe he does go around seeing everyone's wife and people wanted him dead, pinning it on my client. Thank you.

.

Judge Key: Let's here from the prosecutor Mrs Faith!

.

Mickie: Your honor, My client won't be speaking until we see the papers of divorce before us, signed!

.

Judge Key: Does the defendant have the papers signed like the court has ordered a few days back?

.

Kevin's lawyer: We do not have the papers in court now due to some circumstances, they will be ready on the next appearance your honor.

.

Mickie: We are not proceeding until my client's first request is put before the table. Do you see now people, Kevin want's to tie my client to his life until when, she dies? There are not organized and they don't take people serious that is why we don't want people like this in the streets, they don't know their place hence use guns anytime without thinking. We have children out there and they are not safe with people like Kevin walking around freely!

.

The Jury ordered them to bring forth the papers and they didn't and upon a court declaration Faith and Kevin where declared divorced so that the case would move forward, after 23 minutes of Mickie

refusing to proceed with one solid reason that even the court knew. The papers were to follow later, Faith sighed, looking at Mickie and a tear almost ran out of her eyes. She was blessed to have a sister like that, and a friend. She wasn't tied to Kevin anymore, at-least the law said that now.

.

Mickie: We can proceed your honor!

.

Kevin couldn't get his eyes off Mickie, she truly grew some balls and was a tough woman, he thought. Gogo and Dr Mbezo held hands then smiled, things were at faith's favour, at-least at the moment!

.

(At the hospital)

.

Jason got off the bed, still talking insanely alone he walked out of the room and went down the hall and no nurse saw him. Most of them knew he was just

sleeping, he just got into one of the channels, moving very slowly and his wounds hurt alot. He was in alot of pain, leaned against the wall and amended to himself.

.

Jason: I have to save Emily, the car crashed. . She is dying in there.

.

Emily was Jason's girlfriend who died years ago in an accident. A girl that died after they had an accident and something that changed him forever since that night. It was the only thing that he could see in his mind at that moment, was it because he lived most of his life trying to forget it ever happened? Pushing it out of his mind, trying to move on. It was very painful, It ate him up as if it just happened and that made him not know anyone but that Emily.

.

Jason: I will save you, I will find the car, they don't want to help me. . (tears)

THE EYES IF FAITH

.

INSERT 64

.

.

.

.

(At High Court)

.

Judge Key: Alright, Mrs Faith. . tell us what you know and what happened!

,

Faith took a deep breath, looked around the court and saw everyone staring at her. The look on Mrs Penelope's face made her to get so uneasy, Mickie looked at Faith, nodded and gave her an eye contact that told her to just open up, and say what she

wanted to.

.

Judge Key: Mrs Faith?

.

Faith: I'm still shaking, scared and traumatized after what happened before my eyes. I will start where I feel is right, where I feel it matters most. Jason is what really matters right now, he is in his hospital bed, fighting for his life, for his memory and for everything he worked so hard for. He almost died, protecting me. A woman, who almost died from the hands of a man who I thought cared about me. Kevin, people don't know right? Things you did to me. Some think I was cruel, stooped so low to crush you on your birthday. . They don't know right? I was blind when you first slapped me. Imagine, close your eyes and see that darkness and Imagine a heavy slap while you don't even see it coming. It hurt in the heart, more than the pain. You didn't stop there, I was still blind when you had sex with my friend, Amanda. I was still blind when you had sex with

Lorato, my maid. I was still blind when you rammed Jason with your car, But I wasn't blind when I told you I wanted divorce because I have had enough. . I saw enough, I lost hope and love in the process. You went out, got STI's and wanted to rape me. I was in pain then you went to shoot Jason, I mean, It was me who had to die. .

.

Kevin's lawyer: Where is the evidence of everything you are saying now? Faith where is the proof that everything you saying is true? You were blind, you might suspect your husband yet you the one who was having all those in your head.

.

Faith: I have evidence. It's everywhere.

.

Kevin's Lawyer: Like I was asking, where is that evidence?

.

Mickie: Objection, Asked and answered.

.

Judge Key: Sustained!

.

Kevin's lawyer: Withdrawn. Faith, did you ever call for help when you thought he was doing all those things?

.

Faith: No, because he made sure I didn't. When Kevin did all these bad things, he was the first to call our parents and cried to them saying I was the one who was wrong, they believe him. And there are in here too, they were not on my side. Today I didn't come here to regret, curse or hate on anyone, I came here with one objective. Justice for Jason.

.

Judge hit the mallet on the deck and looked around then faced the defendant's, Kevin and his lawyer. It was his turn to say something.

.

Kevin: I want nothing this woman to prove that I shot Jason, I hit with the car, I impregnated women and

did all that to her, She want's to divorce, have half of my property and go and enjoy it somewhere with her new boyfriend. .

.

Mickie: We had solid evidence against you Kevin, Firstly there is a recorder that is not here now but was at the station. How much did you pay them to take it away? No worries, we had a copy in here of the maid, Lorato admitting that you had sex with him and she fell pregnant. I will play it to the court. Faith did overhear you on the phone with a man, who we believe you have hired to hit Jason with a car, mind you Jason's representative here will follow with that one, dwelling deeper into it. We have other people to testify, Lorato and. . .

.

“ And me, I would love to testify. I'm Amanda and I admit to having an affair with Kevin. An affair that we even promised each other to leave our partners and get married. Faith was my friend. I ruined everything that's why today I will testify, both I and

Kevin ruined Faith. We both knew and we were enjoying it, unprotected sex every-time until we both got HIV!”

.

The court was rather shocked. They gazed at Amanda as she stood there, looking a little messed up but seemed ready to do it.

.

Kevin’s Lawyer: Your honor, I believe this was planned, set up and uninvited to come and testify before court in the middle of a case, she has been paid for this act.

.

Amanda: Here is my phone, with every message and videos I and Kevin exchanged, with every call this phone has recorded with him and how we told each other we missed to frck. . Lawyer kana o Mmueleli?
. .before you say something. . get your facts together or you’ll mislead the whole court.

.

Mickie: I'll take that. . .!

.

Mickie took the phone, placed it right next to some of their evidences against Kevin. He was starting to feel the heat and the more he sat there, thing were getting so worse for him. His Mother stood up and walked out of the room to the toilets, so bruised in the heart and not wanting to hear anymore. She went into the toilet, sat down and kept wiping her tears. Mr Penelope couldn't breath, his trusted lawyer just being chowed up by an amateur like that, Mickie? The one he once called his daughter. He gazed at Mrs Cira and gave her that. . ." Our deals are gonna be broken after this look" and Mrs Cira could feel it too. Mrs Cira always stood up and went to the toilet while the case was still on. She met with Mrs Penelope there.

.

Mrs Penelope: It's your fault, you and your daughter knew about this?

.

Mrs Cira: I haven't been talking to Mickie, I'm also surprised . .!

.

Mrs Penelope: You adopted her, you brought her up to do what. . she is the problem you called into our lives!

.

Mrs Cira: So, you are the one who pushed her out of your lives, allowing Kevin to play with her heart. So yeah, She is doing herself justice too for being treated like that by all of us.

.

Mrs Penelope: We are gonna cut those stupid after this Mrs Cira, you have brought shame to our family with your sluts.

.

Mrs Penelope: Maybe my girls are right, I felt bad for you now I'm going back there to listen to my girls because I never gave them a chance, Let's go and listen, I'm now with Faith and Mickie and go ahead,

cut the deals I have more shares.

.

She fixed her make up then walked back to the court room leaving Mrs Penelope shocked!

.

(At the hospital)

.

The nurses had an hour looking for Kevin and they were very scared, the nurses who were on duty and had to look after him were sweating. They checked room by room and found nothing at all. They were in so much trouble and they were all scared for their jobs. Finally one of the doctors looked through a small channel that no one uses, went through it then found Jason leaning against the wall in there. He grabbed and made him stand, nurses came over to help him and he was taken back to his room where he was found to be so cold and might have caught flu or even worse.

.

Jason: Let me go, I don't wanna sleep.

.

Doctor Zed: You almost died in there, we are doing this to help you and you putting yourself at a risk, letting that woman fighting for you down, Faith.

.

Jason: I don't want my mother to know that Emily is dead, I just proposed to her. We had a few drinks and now she is in the car, dead. .

.

Doctor Phil: He want's what, for us to be sued? I think this man should be transferred to a mental illness hospital after his wounds gets healed. We did our part in saving his life and someone should take off, He is crazy, a mad man who needs a right place, with other people him.

.

Doctor Zed: Do you think it's somehow our fault? I mean him losing his memory and getting a little

crazy, mind this twisted? Maybe the surgery didn't go well. We might have gone wrong somewhere in the process.

.

Doctor Phil: No, our surgery was done well. There is nothing like that here and I don't want to believe that. You understand?

.

Doctor Zed: Alright then. . .

.

Doctor Phil: I heard you told that woman that she or anything could get back his memory. Stop trying to be the hero and get the glory to yourself. You know you never revived anyone's memory and giving her false hope is wrong. He is done, It's been days now. If he gets better, he will. .

.

Doctor Zed: He needs our help. . .

.

Doctor Phil: Help him. Be careful, don't lose your job in the process getting too attached to patients

.

Doctor Phil dropped some of the things, turned around and left the room. Doctor Zed was shocked, which doctor talks that way about a patient and even doubts they can recover. Doctor Zed looked at him and felt pain in his heart, he didn't want glory or anything but wanted to save lives. Telling Faith that his memories might be lost forever wasn't gonna be easy, trying to make new one's wasn't gonna be easy either. He might fall for different new people and never look at Faith the same way.

.

Doctor Zed: Damn it. . .I'm sorry Faith.

.

Jason: Yes, it's Faith. . .!

.

The doctor got startled, he rushed to Jason, held his hands and asked him about it.

.

Doctor Zed: Alright, It's Faith. . What about her?

.

Jason: It's Faith. . who is she. .bring her. . bring her to me.

.

Doctor Zed: Nurse, we need Faith. . .You see that, we need Faith here.

.

He couldn't keep calm, maybe something just clicked in his head. That something was worth knowing about. He might be getting the pieces back together, He thought then smiled, filled with hope.

.

.

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 65

.

.

.

.

(Outside Courtroom)

.

Things ended with Faith having the upper hand. With Amanda testifying the case took a total different turn to her favour. She might still not want Amanda around or was close to forgiving her but she was just grateful that she showed up and testified before court at a time when they needed it the most.

Faith watched Kevin getting into the police van with chains on his legs and the Jury had denied him bail for his own safety from the community and for him

not to temper with the case and maybe disappear. Kevin was due to appear before court again in 3 weeks.

Mrs Penelope saw Faith with Mickie near their car and walked over to them. Her eyes were filled with tears and Mr Penelope had left her since she refused to leave.

.

Mrs Penelope: You enjoying it I see, Faith. And you!

.

Faith looked at her from the shoe to the last hair on the head. She looked around as if she heard a voice but didn't know where It came from.

.

Mrs Penelope: We did everything for you, gave you a good life. Now you are trying to forget that little slut, Kevin was there for you.

.

Mickie: Hey, do not strike conversations with my client out of court. If you have anything to say, be

here in 3 weeks otherwise, case closed! I will take legal actions against you if you keep harassing my client.

.

Mrs Penelope: I remember taking care of your diapers Mickie, me. I was there. . .

.

Mickie: I'm taking legal actions against this harassment, with this we will be further ahead of that Kevin since you people keep on making things worse. Faith she is harassing your right?

.

Faith: yes, I can't even breath. Do something!

.

Mrs Penelope: Fine, Fine . . . I will walk away, don't do anything.

.

She turned and walked away. It wasn't so easy for her but she had to. Faith and Mickie smiled, got into

the car and Faith was shocked to see Gogo and her grandpa holding hands and talking into each others ears. Mickie had went to her own car.

.

Faith: Gogo . . . Grandpa?

.

They quickly let go of each others hand, looked around, so startled. Faith looked a little confused and when she saw that look on their faces she laughed, placed a hand on her mouth and didn't want to sin by thinking the way things wanted to in her mind.

.

Gogo: That was good, you guys were great today.

.

Grandpa: Yes, that Kathrine shall face the wrath of the law. He is dangerous.

.

Faith; Is there something you guys are you telling me?

.

Gogo and Mbezo(giggles same time): No no no. . Is there anything?

.

Faith: Okay, I should go to the hospital. . .

.

Gogo: Yeah, We know that one.

.

Faith could still tell those two were not telling her something. They kept looking at each other and communicating with eyes right in-front of her. Shuu, she smiled happily hoping that whatever they were hiding was something beautiful like she wished for them. The car drove and dropped her at the hospital where she rushed to see Jason.

.

Doctor Zed: We have been waiting for you. He wants to see you. He mentioned your name.

.

Faith: Oh my God, did he?

.

Faith didn't even wait for him to respond then went to his room. She rushed and bashed the door open. She looked at him as he silently sat on the bed.

.

Faith: My Jason?

.

Jason: Are you Faith?

.

Faith: Yes, It's me. Your Royalty!

.

Jason: Why are you making me forget Emily, your name keeps going all over my mind and I hate it.

.

He pushed the dishes on the table besides him, brushing them down to the floor then they broke. His meals and water all mixed up on the floor.

.

Jason: You should die, you are tormenting me and my souls. Your name burns me, it burns me. It's all over my mind and I hate you for that. Please tell it to stop!

.

Faith: Please, I'm sorry!

.

Jason: Useless and not helping, just leave. Stupid Faith, leave my sight.

.

Faith: I'm not going babe, come on. I'm just gonna stay here with you. (Tears)

.

Jason was angry and the things he said hurt Faith a lot. She would stress and at the end just endure the pain and had to stick around, be strong for Jason as much as he would for her. She was in a lot of pain and confusion but still chose to stay. He fell asleep after hours of shouting at Faith who wasn't replying,

listening and taking every word he said. He keep comforting herself with “ he is not on his right mind, my Jason calls me royalty!” and that on it’s own gave her courage to keep being strong.

.

(2 W E E K S L A T E R)

.

Faith had tried almost everything to help Jason get his memory back but still in 2 weeks she didn’t make him change anything. She couldn’t even get that close to making him snap out of it and that’s when she swallowed hard and thought she would have sex with him. Jason wasn’t taking alot anymore, he had changed into being the silent type, as if he wasn’t interested in anything. That day when Faith visited at the hospital she was ready for him. It was hurting or a little painful to see her going through that and her womb now visible, vivid and clear for anyone to tell that she was now pregnant. It was huge but wearing her t-shirt, her womb popped out a little. She got to

his room, locked and walked straight at him. She sat down, sitting right next to him then looked into his eyes.

.

Jason: What is it, who are you again?

.

Faith didn't say anything to him but rather just started kissing him. She placed her lips on his and sucked them slowly and passionately and faith was glad he didn't push her. She laid him down, took off her clothes and helped him with his. She got on top of the bed, started to kiss his body all over and Jason didn't stop her. That was a chance for Faith. She gently brushed her fingertips up the shaft of his penis and enjoyed watching it bounce excitedly, trying to lengthen the time it's in contact her fingers. A little more teasing in this way and the first drop of pre-cum was glistening at the top of his cock. She then brushed her thumb lightly over the surface of his shiny exposed head, polishing his weapon with his own brand of lube.

His back was already arching at this point and eyes rolling in pleasure. Her fingers curled around his rock hard erection and gently moved up and down, letting his drck travel in her loose grip rather than holding too tight which may be uncomfortable. Faith made a combination of gentle touches and taking them firmly but comfortably her hand and pulling downwards. Faith's mouth took his full length and his cock head hit at the back of her throat with every thrust. Faith gasped for her breath and pulled out. She looked at him and that's when she felt it was gonna work. He had his eyes closed and seemed to be enjoying. Her prssy was already wet, right waiting for him. She got on top of him then placed her other hand on his chest then the other to slip It inside her.

.

Faith: Shhht... Let's get your mind back buddy.

.

Faith started to bounce on top of his drck, back and forth placing her hands on her aas. Her booty clapped on his legs, portal gushing very wet, and her

prssy walls gripped tight around his hard fescue that made her eyes glisten with tears. She rode him, did it faster, slowed the pace a little then went on moving like an porn-star, leaving Jason with his mouth open, teeth out and Faith knew she had him right where she wanted.

.

Faith: Don't worry, I'll get you out.

.

She turned around for a reverse cowgirl. It's where a girl rides but facing away from the man, letting him see her aas bouncing up and down. She moved her waist in the most, best way a woman would. "Oh god! It's so big!" She moaned as she felt her pussy stretch around the head of his massive drck. She rode his big black drck taking more of him into her prssy with each bounce.

"Fuck yes! It's so fucking big!" She screamed as he pushed deep into her prssy. In a few minutes Faith reached her orgasm quickly than she thought, cream -ping so hard as his massive black cock . Faith

screamed as she moved her hips back and forth keeping every inch of his drck in her pussy and surprising she saw Jason kick his legs too, staggering and roaring and she knew they reached it at the same time. She shot up, got off and winced at that feeling made her body shiver and tremble in the most good way. She sat there, hoping to see a difference.

.

Jason: Why did you do that?

.

Faith: What, you don't like it?

.

Jason was still the same even after that. Faith wore here clothes and so did help him get on his. Her eyes filled with tears and she left the room without saying anything. She went to see his doctor.

.

Faith: I did it, so how long do we wait?

.

Doctor: We don't wait, once he felt that same feeling and reached his orgasm, he should have got triggered and showed he left that. He should be getting better now.. Or someone should try. . .!

.

Faith: Frck that, that man is the father of my child and I can't let that happen.

.

Doctor Zed: It's for the best. . .

.

Faith: Then what, he chooses the woman who saved him?

.

Faith turned around and walked away. She was in pain and she wanted to be alone. The doctor tried to convince and try to make her understand but she didn't listen. For some few days Faith stayed in the house and didn't go out to see Jason at all. She was still broken, especially after that sex thing and he didn't feel her as she thought he would and save him.

It broke her heart.

.

(W E E K 3 - Court Day)

.

That day Faith asked Mickie to take her to see Jason again. He was gonna be moved the next few days. She wiped her tears away. She then went inside to see him. She got there, found him still looking so dumb and clueless of the things that she was going through, what hurt the most is not knowing she was Faith and was carrying his child.

.

Faith: It's another court day. . Second appearance. We need you Jason. . me and our baby!

.

Jason: I'm not Jason, I'm not. . Stay away from me.

.

Faith: Please, We need you. I need you. Me, your

majesty!

.

Jason: Go away!

.

Faith(tears): You should have not saved me Jason, but rather let me die. Seeing you like this is worse than death. You thought you were doing some good for me but. . .You are killing me now. After this case, Justice for you. I'm gonna make sure I die for real, with the baby!

.

Jason: Huh, what?

.

Faith: Yeah ...I'm gone.

.

Jason was carefully looking at that face and voice. He could not understand but he could see that she was in pain. It was a familiar look, that just crossed him mind for the first time in a long time. Faith was

already out of the room. She went to Mickie crying and hugged her. It hurt!

.

(1 hour after Court Session Begin)

.

The case had took another different turn. It was Kevin with an upper hand regarding the shooting of Jason.

.

Kevin's lawyer: The finger prints on the gun belong to Faith, my client's wife. She is the one who shoot Jason. Can you imagine everyone?

.

Mickie: That could never be, that can't be! My client is being framed for this. She never shot the victim.

.

Faith wondered how they did it, made her fingers to be the one found on the gun when she never even

held it. Kevin's lawyer showed proof that the gun was found to have Faith's fingers. Almost half of the court was shocked. They wondered what was happening and most people in that room looked at Faith, some not believing and some buying the story. Those who knew what they did were smiling, Mrs Penelope and her husband.

.

Faith(Tears): I could never shoot Jason, I never held that gun. He was shot saving me. I swear, he could say it too.

.

Kevin's lawyer: He talks about a mad man now, who can't even say what he is seeing in-front of him just because of her. She wanted to frame Kevin for this murder and cause confusion.

.

Mickie: How much did they pay to temper with the evidence, huh?

.

Judge: Order please, Mrs faith now is also our new suspect because there is nothing to prove the evidence was tempered with, nothing to prove her innocence now because they were only 3 people. She, Kevin and Jason, no other witness to testify for her. Only if someone could do that but we have no one.

.

Kevin's lawyer: Yes your honor, thank you.

.

Mickie was also lost for words at that moment. She couldn't breath and seeing Faith breaking down like that broke her heart. The doors of court opened, two people stepped in then a man walked in after them. People turned and watched them walked towards the front tables. The looks on everyone's eyes at that moment. It was a tense moment. He stood there, smiled and looked at the prosecutors table where Faith sat. This was one hell of surprise that shock everyone.

.

“ I hope we are ready to know what happened, who really shot Jason? In-fact who shot me? I won't miss my own case!”

Jason said with that voice of his that Faith loves the most, the lovely one. He smiled at Faith who was still shocked, It wasn't a dream, was it? She wondered. The whole court was shocked.

.

Jason: I think it's my turn.... right ?

.

Kevin was surely gonna faint, no he just did!

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Leave us a comment.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 66

.

.

.

.

.

First things first, let me rewind the tape to about 30 minutes ago at the hospital before Jason's shocking court appearance.

.

((Faith(tears): You should have not saved me Jason, but rather let me die. Seeing you like this is worse than death. You thought you were doing some good for me but. . .You are killing me now. After this case,

Justice for you. I'm gonna make sure I die for real,
with the baby!

.

Jason: Huh, what?

.

Faith: Yeah ...I'm gone.

.

Jason stood up, walked slowly to the door and gazed at Faith who walked alone in pain. He saw her stop, squeeze her belly and continued to walk. She stopped again, leaned against the wall and hit it many times, hurting her hand. Jason frowned, who was that woman who was in the same pain like him? He wondered and something kept telling him that he knew her. He went to sit down, lowered his head and tried to get things together but nothing came into his head. He got angry, started to push and break things. The nurses rushed into the room and held him, they restrained him from doing all that. He was crying, roaring and so frustrated. Do you understand the pain of forgetting something that

your heart tells you that you really know? Like a kid on the exam! That's how Jason felt and it made him go crazy. He got tired, just sat there and didn't fight anymore.

.

Jason: Please God. .

.

A few seconds and out of nowhere he could hear those voices in his head, " Don't do it brother. Do not kill Faith. She is a queen" , He always remembered hearing gun fires and screams of a woman. The last words that he heard from that women were " Jason don't die, you gonna be a father!" before he went into total darkness that day and because of this little memory crossing his mind, Jason had to dig deeper to recall everything.

.

Jason: Faith. . . My child.. Aww my God. . Faith is pregnant?

.

Doctor Zed: You got your memory back, Hallelujah.
What else do you remember?

.

Jason: I had lost my memory? It feels like I just woke
up now...I remember everything but the thing I
remember most is that, Faith Is my royal majesty
and she is pregnant right?

.

Doctor Zed: Yes sir.

.

That's when the doctor told him everything and how
things were going. He couldn't just stay there, the
doctors took him to court like he requested and he
just got there, for Faith and his child.))

.

(At High Court)

.

Judge Key: Lawyer Seth, please wake your client up.

No one sleeps in court.

.

Kevin's Lawyer: Yes, your honor. But he fainted!

.

He uttered in a low voice then shook Kevin so that he would wake up. It took a couple of minutes then he finally did. Faith's eyes filled with tears, she looked at that man who looked very smart, brave and fearless.

.

Faith: Mickie, It's really him. My smitten sweet-pie!

.

She wiped her tears away and smiled. That beauty that had hid for so long in her face just started to glitter, she started to have that morale.

.

Jason: Many people might be wondering, how is he here and how did he get well? Yeah. As you can all see I can barely walk. . I'm supporting myself with

these wooden things or is it metal? Who cares, As long as I don't fall. I remember one night I saw myself flying up into the sky, dropping down and staggered on the ground after being hit by a car, I died . . . heart stopped, everything stopped. Nah, I resurrected . . I was shoot by a gun, I survived, got crazy, lost memory and all that and I still survived. I'm a very hard man to kill. The lord said, touch not my anointed.. I walk and have the eyes of faith in the lord, like that woman sitting over there. That is why Kevin could not kill me, even after his two attempts. He shot me and I won't go into details because everything is in here. He placed a USB in the table. My cam was working and active at that moment when he was at my house. Ee, I own a cam and it's in my living room bathong. Ooh, He didn't even think about it either. Faith did not hurt anyone. Majesties don't hurt people do they?

.

Kevin's Lawyer: Objection, speculating!

.

Mickie: Lol, are you even listening to yourself right now?

.

Kevin's lawyer: Withdrawn, So why did you get shot Jason?

.

Jason: I was saving a queen. A woman .

.

Kevin's lawyer: Now Kevin is the one to blame?, you chose to stand in the way of bullets that weren't intended for you. Do you still think Kevin should be held responsible for that madness, playing hero?

.

Jason: Either way or another, those bullets were still gonna hurt someone at the end of the day and that was gonna be a strong willed woman who the world still needs.

.

Kevin's lawyer: No further questions your honor!

.

Jason's representative: Your honor, we would love to play the video to the court.

.

Everything was prepared and the video was played to everyone in the court room to see what happened. Everyone watched that scene and it felt scares in their hearts, tears and pain. What happened in there was painful and debating about it the entire day after seeing that would be meaningless.

.

Mickie: Did you hear how many times Kevin was given a chance of redemption? He failed to cease it. He failed to redeem the sins he had already done. Jason asked him a couple to time to think things through and he said It was very late. I think It's not late too, this man should be locked forever. The question is, how did they have her finger prints on the gun, who helped you?

.

Judge Key: With evidence provided before me, from the defendant's side and the prosecutors. It is clear that the finger prints on the gun do not belong to Faith. The evidence was tempered with and this was meant to frame the young lady. This on it's own shows how Kevin and his lawyer could be, therefore with all the evidence given before this court, I find the suspect, Kevin Penelope guilty of assault, attempted murders and abuse, along side fraud that took place with misleading the court with tempered evidence. The suspect faces a chance to serve a minimum of 20years in jail to a maximum of 35 years in jail. He will appear for sentencing on the 23th of next month, the court is adjourned.

.

He finished then the bailiff said " All rise!". Everyone stood up and the Judge left the bench. Kevin was so depressed and he didn't stand on that chair for a long time. He couldn't even breath. His parents were so hurt, his mother crying loudly. Mr Penelope stood and left the court. Faith stood and hugged Mickie so tight and kissed her on the cheek. She was so happy

and as for Gogo and Dr Mbezo, they just wanted to have another shot of their wine at a time like that. Kevin was taken away by the police.

.

Faith walked over to Jason and looked at him in the eyes!

.

Faith: Hey, Smitten king?

.

Jason: Smitten king, ...what happened to daddy?

.

Faith: hai, no man! Last time I called you that you asked me If I was your daughter. You thought I was your grown your daughter man!

.

Jason laughed so hard, hurting himself a little but just couldn't help it but laugh. Faith hit him lightly but also laughed. People gather around Jason and just hugged those two, the fans and everyone and Mickie

came to their rescue, got them out of that mist. He took them to the car where she drove away from the court.

.

Faith: How did you remember everything?

.

Jason: what did you say to me when you last saw me?

.

Faith reminded herself then gasped!

.

Faith: Damn. . I was harsh. . !

.

Jason: I'm the happiest man alive right now.

.

Faith couldn't get enough of him. She just hugged him so tight and placed her head on his chest. She was so happy and surely the baby was gonna feel

that peace too from mommy.

.

Faith: Feliz te Amo!

.

Jason: What's that again?

.

Faith: It's Spanish, It means I love you!

.

Jason: holy, was I gone for so long, where did you learn Spanish?

.

Faith: I'm a woman of surprises Mr J. .

.

It was a beautiful moment for those two. Faith couldn't let go of Jason, she just wanted to feel his heartbeat plod like that until she fell asleep.

.

Jason: How's the dilly dilly doing, Hey buddy, are you

in there?

.

She talked to Faith's tummy that was slowly popping out. Faith laughed and looked at him, tickled as he rubbed her belly.

.

Faith: Those are twins. . baby! I can feel it ngng!

.

Jason: Wooh . . are you serious.... It's still tiny!

.

Mickie: Haibo, ama twins wena Sis? Sorry I just loved the sound that!

.

Faith(laughs): Ae, I can feel it guys ng ng. . Jay you are dangerous rra... pumped two babies inside at a time. . ae!

.

(Outside the Court)

.

Mrs Penelope: Mrs Cira, get into the car. We are going to finalize everything. Your life and your daughters will never go well I swear.

.

Mrs Cira: Nna, get into your car? I'm fine mosadi. Go home rona bo Mrs Cira re bone salvation.

.

Mrs Penelope: What did you say to me?

.

Mrs Cira: I responded with an attitude akere you also spoke to me with an attitude, gatwe get in the car as if you are a detective or something, was I being arrested?

.

Mrs Penelope: Were you a part of this?

.

Mrs Cira: No, my daughters were. . .and I will always be on my daughters side. Where I'm mad or not, I'll always be a mother. Just like you were to Kevin. . so yeah, My side is my daughter and we won, so why not. . wine'nyana you see?

.

Mrs Penelope: Shame on you.

.

Walks away from her to the car.

.

Mrs Cira: Ao my friend, are you leaving me. .(giggles)
?

.

.

.

.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 67

.

.

.

.

(2 9 D A Y S L A T E R - Dr Mbezo's house)

.

Gogo: Hey honey, I was thinking we should go outside and walk around the yard, exercising a little.

.

Dr Mbezo: I think we really should my love.

.

Gogo kissed his forehead. She was already glowing that gogo, her skin was glowing, her hair and the clothes she wore you could tell she had a good man

care of her. She even had those body-creams that reduce wrinkles and that just made her look even more beautiful. She stood up, went to the kitchen and brought a tray with his breakfast and medication. Gogo had dedicated her life to helping Mbezo. She nursed him to whole day, helped him bath and looked after him the whole day and night. She worked so hard, cleaning that big house and wiping every furniture. The way that house smelt and everything was clean, you could tell the woman of the house was present. The joy gogo brought to those bodyguards since she treated them like her own sons. They were all aware that no one sits on mighty gogo's couches after cleaning or you were gonna be in a hot soup.

.

Gogo: Buti. . Buti. . Why is there some buttocks prints on my couch?

.

Bodyguard Buti: Aoo mama I don't know anything, It wasn't me today! Maybe It's Junior....!

.

Gogo: I swear It's about I take all of your boys to the grand punishment...

.

Bodyguard: Aww, sorry gogo!

.

Gogo: You are sitting there buti, go and wash the plates.

.

Bodyguard buti: Yes mama!

.

They had even learned to talk to her, they respected her so much and never refused when she told them to do anything, they also just enjoyed it. Gogo just brought life to that house and as much as she had not been living around people, been alone and hated by her community, called a witch and bad names, she just wanted to live the best of her life, with the love of her life. She had been through alot but finally she met people who loved her and not call her

names or suspect she was a witch. Someone walked into the house, a man wearing suits and holding briefcases. He looked around the house, looked at the right then nodded. Gogo saw him, she stopped cleaning and went to greet her.

.

Radi: Are you the helper, where is Dr Mbezo?

.

Gogo: I'm. . .I'm. . yeah. He is at the back. I will take you.

.

Radi: I know this house very well, he is my brother. Just tell me where to find him and stop trying to escort me.

.

Those words just hurt gogo somehow but she didn't say anything at all.

.

Gogo: He is at his book lodge!

.

Radi walked across the house and made it to that room. He found Mbezo reading one of the books and kept writing something down on a paper.

.

Radi: My brother, you looking so much alive today!

.

Mbezo looked at him and felt his heart palpitate faster. Radi was one of the people who were waiting for him to die and take almost everything that he owned, they were all pretending to care that's why they kept checking on him every month.

.

Mbezo: How are you doing?

.

Radi: You look so clear, bright and like a polished marble, what's going on?

.

Mbezo: I think I'm getting healed from cancer I

guess!

.

Radi(giggles): It's good to believe my brother, I love that. . but on a serious note. How are you feeling?

.

Mbezo: I guess I'm dying. . (just said it)

.

Radi: Oh my God, It's really painful but brother, We are here for you and there is nothing to worry about. You things will be well taken care of. You got a very beautiful helper, but maybe you should have tried a young lady or something, or you trust old hands? Anyway, so did you finish writing the will?

.

Mbezo: That woman is not a helper, she is my grand daughters only mother right now. (Laughs) I had this In mind, I would marry again if I wasn't dying, or maybe I should marry because I won't be dying?

.

Radi: Mbezo are you out of your mind, you just met this person and you are thinking of giving her everything right, nnyaa that won't happen. You can't meet a woman less than a month and think you could marry her. What is that? My children and I had been taking care of you, we deserve something.

.

Mbezo: Help me with what Radi?

.

Radi looked around trying to think of something they did for thing but his mind was totally blank.

.

Mbezo: I may have meet her for a month but my grand daughter lived with her since she was 1 day old until now. I trust her and because of that I believe in her so much. She is a wonderful woman who has proven loyal, trustworthy and decent. She raised my grand daughter out of penny she hassled until she was a woman she is today, imagine? What kind of man would waste time and not marry such a hard working woman like that? (coughs)

.

Radi: What grand daughter?

.

Mbezo: Dana's daughter. We found her, but dead and before she died. . She died the night she gave birth and I was able to find her daughter. They look the same, look at this picture of Faith.

.

Her gave Radi Faith's photograph and at that moment he started to get sick and wonder what it meant now, a grand daughter will surely take what he has been eyeing.

.

Radi: No man, they might be playing you. Dana had no daughter, they might look the same but they might be trying to play you.

.

Mbezo: Leave my house . . . Leave.

.

Radi: Don't be stupid Mbezo, do not be an idiot.

.

Mbezo: Leave my house! Boys!

.

Radi stood up and took his briefcase. He looked at his brother and uttered in a low voice " I swear to you, things are gonna escalate if you gonna keep doing this! I will make sure of it. I won't let my brother be fooled!"

.

Mbezo: I know you want me dead. . !

.

Radi: You are already dead. . !

.

He said those words before he walked out of the room. Gogo had been listening and the moment Radi left, she rushed into the room and found Mbezo breathing heavily. He started to have a shortness of breath, as if choking. Gogo brought his asthma spray

and that's when he started to furiously cough. He hit his chest and coughed again and saw blood platters in his hand.

.

Gogo: Are you okay. . .babe?

.

Mbezo: I'm okay, I'm just mad. Can I trust you with squeezing a man's balls for me?

.

Gogo: I can chop them off . . . I swear I'm an old woman but deadly at certain times!

.

Mbezo: We have someone to take care off Mma Leto! I fear for most of things here, mme we got it under control.

.

He laughed and so did gogo who was scared for him. She sat on his lips and kissed his forehead. The love they have for one another just healed their hearts

and kept making them come back stronger.

.

(At Jason's House)

.

They were both getting ready to go and were expecting Mickie to come and pick them up anytime. She just took her daughter to her friend's house where she would meet her age mates and probably make friends.

.

Faith: Baby, I have been meaning to ask you about.....a girl..(pauses)

.

Jason: I think I also want something to tell you. I wanna start a life with you, settle and take care of our kids. Be happy together and to start with that I should leave no stone unturned.

.

Faith: Yes?

.

Jason: 6 years ago, I met a very brave woman. Smart, kind and beautiful in her own way. We fell in love and things were perfect. Her family was rich and didn't want her to be with a guy like me. Emily didn't want to. I let go. Can you imagine? Her family abused us, threatened my mother and everyone close to me. I tried but it got worse. She fell pregnant, it was mine but she never told me that until her last breath. I was beaten by her brothers, telling me to stop seeing her. I heard she was even taken for abortion at South Africa which she refused. One night she met me, we went out and that day, we drank a lot. I was gonna tell her we should stop seeing each other because we were never gonna be together. I let go, I let her down. She drank a lot after I told her and when we were driving back home, she screamed, shouted at me and cursed me. She held the wheel, turned it and I remember the car flying on the air. It crashed and she got badly injured. It was painful .. I got her out of the car and she told me she was having our baby

and how much she loved me. She said "the woman you gonna meet, don't let her down or give up like you did with me" She cried, in pain. It's all my fault she died right on my arms. I should have fought for our love, I failed. My life has never been easy after that, traumatized and wanted to die. I was broken, and a mess until I met you. You gave another reason to live, hope and light shone in my life again. A blind girl, a woman healed me. You saved my life, I told you that I owe you my life once right, this is reason. You made me stop of thinking of suicide and just like Emily said, I wont let my love down. Not a mistake to repeat twice. I love you Faith.

.

Faith dropped a tear then hugged him so tight. She nodded after such a story. It just made her realize another side of Jason's life.

.

Faith: I will always be here buddy. I love you too. May her soul continue to rest in eternal peace.

.

They kissed then laughed to ease up. They finished getting ready to go out before Jason's performance that night. Mickie arrived at their place.

.

Mickie: are you guys ready?

.

Faith and Jason: Yeah..

.

Mickie: Good... Let's go ..and have fun!

.

(Later that day_ MUSIC CONCERT)

.

Faith and Jason had just had one of their best date together. Everything just went as planned and all was right in place. Jason was having another shot to perform live at one of the biggest music concerts in

the country, better than the last one. He wasn't nervous as he was the other day. He was just relaxed and calm.

.

Mickie: Are you guys ready for this, in-fact is Jason ready?

.

Jason: I was born ready ladies. . .It's about time.

.

Mickie and Faith laughed when he said that. It was quite charming and funny at the same time. They went inside and sat at the VVIP section, so close to the stage. Jason went to other artists and they waited until it was his turn. He was famous that night than he was ever before, when he got into the stage the crowd roared, louder than how they did even when the most popular artists got on stage.

.

Jason: Ladies and Gentlemen, It's your boy Jason. As we all know I almost died. . and everyone was

sad however guys because of your support we got through it. God brought me back stronger and I'm so happy right now, I am going to perform a song that I wrote for one strong women, hard-worker and a powerful woman in the world, a royal majesty and a queen in my land. She is the best and you can as well enjoy it and dedicate it to yourself too or your strong woman ...

.

Everyone was happy. He started to play his guitar, that soft melody and those heart warming sounds of string just everyone falling in love already. He opened up, slowly with a voice that made Faith's body shiver, she couldn't even stop looking and tears filled her eyes. Jason's song got even some of the people in there to believe in love, just right on the spot.

.

" I say, I know that the eyes of Faith. ."

"Have got me falling in love"

" The eyes... Oh no no no, the eyes of Faith"

“For love for the better”

“ For healing and for Joy”

“ I’m in love, a power woman. .oh no no! “

“ She is the eyes of faith. .”

.

He finished and kept playing that guitar with a soft string, he started to talk to everyone in there now, not singing.

.

Jason: We all need love, we all need Faith to be stronger. That woman has showed me what is it to have Faith, just like her name. She is the eyes of Faith because when we talk about Faith, it’s in her, as well as it is her name.

.

Faith was so happy and couldn’t stop wiping tears off her face.

.

Jason: Faith . . . Get up on the stage!

.

Faith panicked, heart plodding hardly and Mickie helped her get up. She was beautiful and when people saw her. They screamed and shouted out her name, “ Faith Faith Faith. . .!” and that’s when Jason hugged her, smiled and knelt before her.

.

Jason: My woman of Faith, the mother of my unborn baby. . the eyes of faith of the world, My majesty. . . I would be happy to spend my entire life with you..!

.

Faith(Smiles): Yes, I would that too. .

.

Jason: That’s why I took courage to come here to win in this concert, and get my love forever. . Will you marry me Faith Mbezo?

.

He pulled out a ring, right in-front of Faith and made everyone gasp, It was so beautiful and flowers just blasted all over the stage as if Jason had won the

competitions already. That on it's own made his song the best. Faith didn't have to wait longer, go around the corners and be shy. It was done with Kevin and having children with Jason soon, what was there to think about?

.

Faith: Yes, Yes. Yes. . .I will marry you!

.

Never let your past stop you from opening a new chapter they say , especially if it's true love. It speaks for you, your heart speaks for you not your mind. Faith just smiled, understanding what those words meant now, question is, do you? She rushed into his arms and kissed him. He slipped a ring on her finger and they hugged tightly. The whole concert hall experienced the best scene ever. They never saw anything like that, Jason and Faith just made everyone in that hall and watching on TV to believe that romance and true love still existed, remember, only when you have Faith.

.

THE EYES OF FAITH

.

INSERT 68

.

.

.

.

.

(6 M O N T H S L A T E R)

.

It had been a few months after Kevin got sentenced to jail sentence of about 25 years. He was gone and his family had nothing but remained with their regrets, letting him marry Faith was the worst mistake they have ever done. Mrs Penelope living in tears everyday and Mr Penelope was already tired of her. With Kevin no around, It felt like they had no child together hence making them lose that

connection. It was just early in one of the morning that Faith got to their house, shocking both of them as they wondered what she wanted. Her belly was already huge. It was even surprising that Faith was the one driving the car that parked outside their house. She walked to the doorstep, knocked and Mrs Penelope opened the door.

.

Mrs Penelope: You. . .again, what do you want?

.

Faith: I can go back if you don't want me here.

.

Mrs Penelope: Get inside.

.

She and Faith went to sit down. Faith brushed her hair, looking even prettier than she had ever been, she wore heels and her skin was glowing. Mrs Penelope looked at her womb and that just shattered her heart into pieces.

.

Faith: I won't be staying long!

.

Mrs Penelope: Do you want any tea?

.

Faith: I don't want anything. . I just brought this!

.

Faith placed an envelope on the table.

.

Faith: I appreciate everything you did for me. I wasn't gonna forget what Kevin did too. So next time you get to see him, just let him know I came to visit and the reason I was here.

.

Faith stood up and walked back to her car, started the engine and left. Mrs Penelope took and opened the envelope and found a cheque of about 6 million, more than what even Kevin used for Faith's surgery. Also a loan that Faith made made Kevin take was cleared.

.

Mrs Penelope: We were going bankrupt, the money will be a good start.

.

She dropped a tear, It was as if Faith knew the situation they were in. Ever since they cut deals with Mrs Cira It had been clear that things were not going so well at all. The company didn't perform and most branches were closed and that when they started going bankrupt and everything got out of hand for them.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Gogo sat next to Mbezo's hospital bed. She was there all in pain wondering what was gonna happen next, lately he had been coming for so many tests and Faith kept wondering if It was his time to go. She couldn't live with that and every time she

thought about it, It broke her heart. Radi came over to the hospital and when he walked into that room that day. He acted so angry and hurt, and didn't even talk to Gogo. He just pretended like he didn't see her.

.

Radi: My brother, all will be well.

.

Gogo: Stop waking him.

.

Radi: I'm glad you didn't connect to whoever you were seeing brother, these people are thieves.

.

Gogo: Hey, stop with the noise. You will wake him!

.

Radi: Old woman, are you talking?

.

Gogo: Yes, let's talk outside.

.

Radi walked out of the room. Gogo stood at the door.
“ Don’t ever come here again!” She uttered with a low voice.

.

Radi: So this is the nonsense you wanted me for?

.

Gogo grabbed his balls with that pulled, that old hand was still strong than you could imagine. She twisted and Radi just stood there frozen and not moving, he couldn’t breath and every twist just made things worse.

.

Gogo: We are going old skool. . You do remember this?

.

Radi(breathes heavily): Purh ugh, Please . . .

.

Gogo: Stay away from him, stay away or else. . .

.

She let go of him, slammed the door right in-front of his face then walked back to her seat. After a few hours, Mbezo woke up.

.

Mbezo: You. . are amazing!

.

Gogo: You are the best. . .I pulled some balls for you.

.

Mbezo(laughs): Thank you so much, what a woman of her words.

.

Gogo: Anything for you.

.

Mbezo: I will marry you, If I wasn't dying I would get married to you. I hate the fact that won't happen, I might even miss my grand daughter's wedding.

.

Gogo: I would be happy to be your wife too. I love it.

.

They shed tears together and It was a pain they were gonna endure together. The doctor came back with results and they were both ready to accept the number of days left for the old-man. They held hands tightly and listened carefully to what he had to say.

.

Doctor: We have your results sir. I don't know where to start! Should It be at the end or the last but what I have to tell you is beyond me or any explanation. There is no medical explanation to where your cancer is right now. You are 100% free from cancer and we did so many tests to confirm this. It's gone and even right now, after the 8th test that was used to verify it. It's gone.

.

That was one moment to capture a beautiful laugh and smiles of old hags deeply in love. Even the doctor could feel that true love those two shared. He smiled, seeing them screaming and crying there in

joy was really touching.

.

Mbezo: I'm gonna go ahead and marry you.

.

Gogo: Rra Leto. . .!

.

His case was just added to the cancer history book, a cancer case conquered was a life saved, a life secured and a life to celebrate for so long.

.

(MAY 24, DIXY LARGE HALL)

.

It was something that no one in the community expected, It was Jason and Faith wedding and at the same time It was Gogo and Mbezo's wedding and they just wrote at the gate in bold, " Fantastic 4" It was a wedding that was joint. Two wedding with one huge celebration that attracted 90% of the country's

attention. It was some sort of charming and those 4 knew what they really wanted that day.

Gogo: Faith. . . Let's go get our men . .My daughter!

.

Gogo said to Faith in the room they were getting ready. The two of them were looking so beautiful and at the other side, Jason was with Dr Mbezo.

.

Faith: My dress, look at it. I can walk freely on it. My belly ain't tight.. . Thanks for believing in me mama!

.

Gogo: We both had Faith my girl. . It worked for us.

.

Faith: Yes, you were saying we should go and get our man right?

.

Gogo: Yes!

.

The way they talked was like they were just best-friends of the same age. Just so friendly and filled with love. They held each others hands then walked out of the room, down the hall then followed by Mickie and some other girls with flowers. Jason and Mbezo sat at the alter waiting for their brides. It was so heart warming and those two were so breathtaking, like mother like daughter walking and holding flowers. Like Father like son waiting for their women. Upon entering the hall Faith and gogo were greeted by the smell of fresh cut flowers that filled the air. The opening to the bridal chorus started to play. Down the isle they came and people couldn't get enough of those two beautiful majesties. Jason and Mbezo looked at each other then gave one another a high five, those women were on fire.

Faith wore a strapless wedding gown which had flower patterns and beads sewn to it, It left her some space for the belly to rest without tightening, Gogo wore a white gown, nicely sewn with rhinestones and pearl beads. Both Jason and Mbezo were

stunning. They wore a black, single-breasted, satin tuxedo with a white-wing collar shirt. The music faded, and the Priest stepped up to the microphone, Bible in hand. He smiled at the assembly. He continued with the procedure until he had to make the 4 make an oath before the entire assembly. He started with Gogo and Mbezo and they went well.

.

Gogo: Yes, why not?

.

People laughed, It was now Faith and Jason's turn.

.

Priest: Jason Lorile do you agree to take Faith Mbezo to be your Lawful wedded wife to have and to hold from this day forward, for better or for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish; until death do you part?

.

Jason: A royal queen and a majesty well deserves a kingdom with a king, I say yes because I wanna be

the king to be right next to Royalty. I love you my majesty..!

.

Priest: Faith Mbezo do you agree to take Jason Lorile, to be your lawful wedded husband, to have and to hold from this day forward, for better or for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish him until death do you part?

.

Faith: I'm used to calling him daddy, is it daddzy? However I had been saving this word, not ever wanting to spoil it and made sure I will stop calling you daddy here and now call you hubby, My royal kind and my beloved husband. For the good and the better and my whole statement is a verified Yes.

.

People clapped their hands and when people were given a chance to come forward no one did. Those four were pronounced a woman and a man. A husband and a wife and each man kissed his wife.

.

At the sidelines Amanda had also came to the wedding, she was actually fixing thing slowly with Thabo and they were getting there. She just couldn't forget what she did but she was gonna make sure to make up for it. She was just taking her medication without a problem and learned to accept it. The only person who wasn't there Lorato who just went to live out of the city. As for Mrs Cira she was there and was at the back working with women who were cooking for the crowd, she just lived a happy life after reconciling with the daughters.

.

(45 Minutes Later)

.

Mike approached Mickie and found her sitting alone after taking pictures with Faith. She was looking so beautiful and Mike called out to her.

.

Mickie: Hey you. .

.

Mike: I just wanted to say I'm sorry. I'm so sorry for how I treated you. I should have been good to you and never got my eyes off you. You are a great woman, best mother and I want to be a part of your life, forever. I love you Mickie, I swear.

.

Mickie: Get away from me, we done Mike.

.

Mike: Mickie I just want a chance . . .

.

Mickie: Should I call security?

.

Mike: No, I will leave.. . .!

.

He turned to walk away from her. Mickie called out to him.

.

Mickie: Hey, come here.

.

He turned and Mickie ran into him with a kiss. Yes, She loved him and he was the father of her child. Mike just cried during that kiss. He had tried couple of times and finally he got his things back.

.

(Speech to the Assembly)

.

Jason: Just 2 months to go. . then we gonna have birth. . .I love my life.

.

Faith: I can't wait too, Thanks for making me your Majesty Jason.

.

Jason: Always.

.

Faith: Gogo told me when I was blind, my name is tumelo, meaning Faith. . I had Faith that I would see one day and my name backed me up. I'm here because of Faith. . Just believing is the most.

.greatest thing in life. I'll be a doctor soon, this is the works of Faith, walking in the light and grace of God.

.I'm so happy. . I just wish no other person, blind or not, disabled or not... would be like me, have Faith and they will overcome it too. Be the eyes of Faith, the hope of the blind and vulnerable. The hope and Faith of the hopeless.

.

Jason: Wow, wise words. . . hear that guys?

.

Faith: I love you man!

.

.

.

.

THE END.....THE END.....THE END.....

We thank for your undying support on this book.

Guys Let's stay here together, Like this Insert and comment. Let's reach over 9K Likes and wait for a new book coming right away.

With more Likes and Comments here. We start as soon as possible. Even emojis to appreciate our book.

Don't forget to Like and share. Our New book is ready so wait for it!

